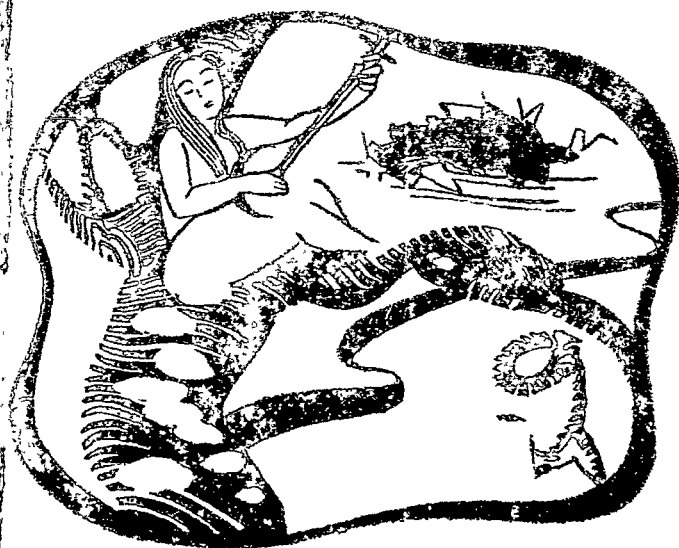


英 漢 對 照

我 孩 遊 記

劉 鐵 雲 著

林 語 堂 譯



上海朔風書店刊行

M6
H319.4:I
183

英漢對照 詳細註釋
老 殘 遊 記
卷 上

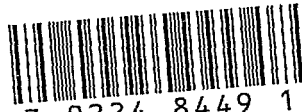
林語堂譯 梁迺治註譯

TRAMP DOCTOR'S TRAVELOGUE

VOLUME I

Translated by

LIN YUTANG



3 0224 8449 1

朔風書店印行

A 410546

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. A Miracle and a Vision	1
II. The White Lassie Sings	34
III. The Fountains	60
IV. An Honest Official	96
V. His Accomplishments	126
VI. To Rule and To Serve	160
VII. Introducing a Boxer	190
VIII. Tiger and Beauty	226
IX. Miss Jade Talks	252
X. A Concert	278

TRAMP DOCTOR'S TRAVELOGUE

CHAPTER I

A MIRACLE AND A VISION

Beyond the Eastern Gate of Teng-chow city in Shantung Province there was a large hill called Pêng Lai. On the peak¹ of this hill, and bearing the same name was a pavilion.² This pavilion was so beautifully and skillfully constructed that its decorative pillars seemed to reach the clouds and its finely knitted curtains looked like a raining scene. Towards the west one could have a bird's eye view of the populous³ city and towards the east one could look out to the sea, and wondered at the white horses chasing and galloping to infinity.⁴ All the characteristics attracted the people of the city; who used to go there on the afternoon, bringing with them liquors and wine cups, and passed the night there in order to enjoy the sight of the rising sun early the next morning.

In a certain year of our present dynasty (Ts'ing),⁵ there was a certain traveller, whose name was Lao-ts'an (meaning old and wrecked). His

1. peak 山頂. 2. pavilion 閣, 亭. 3. populous 人類稠密的. 4. infinity 無窮的, 無限的. 5. Ts'ing 清朝.

老殘遊記

第一回

土不制水歷年成患 風能鼓浪到處可驚

話說山東登州府東門外有一座大山，名叫蓬萊山。山上有一個閣子，名叫蓬萊閣。這閣造得畫棟飛雲，珠簾掛雨，十分壯麗。西面看城中人戶，煙雨萬家；東面看海波濤，嶄嶄千里。所以城中人士往往於下午攜尊挈酒在閣中住宿，準備次日天未明時看海中出日，習以爲常。

這且不表。却說那年有個遊客，名叫老殘。此人原姓鐵，單名一個英字，號補殘；因慕嫩殘和尚煨芋的故事。

original name was Eng, surnamed Tieh. But he pen-named himself Ts'an (wrecked) because he admired the story of a lazy and wrecked priest who used to roast yam¹ for repast. The personality of this traveller was quite pleasant, and to do him a little honour people added to his pen-name the word 'Lao' which means old and reverend. Accordingly, Lao-ts'an became his pet name. He was a native of Kiang-nan, thirty some thing² years of age and unmarried. In his younger days he had a smattering³ knowledge in Chinese Classics, but owing to the fact that he could never write a fine "eight-legged" essay⁴ when sitting in the government examination, the honour of an academic degree was never bestowed upon him. To profess⁵ himself as a private tutor he had not the luck to be engaged; to learn business and start as an apprentice was too late for a man of his age; and thus he became a generally useless fellow. His father, though a government officer of the third or fourth degree and for twenty years held regular government posts in a full capacity, was yet too stupid in the art of squeezing money,⁶ and so when this old fool retired, he had even to pawn his gowns for a passage home. From this one could easily imagine how much money he had saved for his son, Lao-ts'an, to squander.

Thus Lao-ts'an was left without an inheritance

1. yam 芋, 薯. 2. thirty something 三十餘. 3. smattering 一知半解, 膚淺知識. 4. "eight-legged" essay 八股文章. 5. profess 以爲業. 6. squeezing money 搜括錢財.

遂取這『殘』字做號。大家因他爲人頗不討厭，契重他的意思，都叫他老殘；不知不覺，這『老殘』二字便成了他的別號了。他年紀不過三十多歲，原是江南人氏。當年也曾讀過幾句詩書，因八股文章做得不通，所以學也未曾進得一個，教書沒人要他，學生意又嫌歲數大，不中用了。其先他的父親原也是個三四品的官，因性情迂拙，不會要錢，所以做了二十年實缺，回家仍是賣了褂做的盤川。你想可有餘資給他兒子應用呢？

這老殘既無祖業可守，又無行當可做，自然『飢寒』

and a profession, and hunger and poverty were continually knocking at his door. It is indeed a blessing that heaven seldom forces a man at bay. So just at the moment Lao-ts'an was at less as to what to do, a Taoist priest, bearing a rod of magic bells, came to tell him that he had been taught magic by an immortal,¹ and was thoroughly acquainted with the ways to cure all diseases. This induced Lao-ts'an to study under him, and having learned a few tricks and chants of magic, he earned his living as a medicine man.

Making a living in this peculiar way, Lao-ts'an roamed all over the country for a period of twenty years. It happened one year that he came to a place in Shantung where lived a rich man called Huang Jui-ho. Having contracted² a strange disease, this rich man was infected all over the body with it. It would begin to appear every spring, boring holes into his body, but it would disappear when autumn approached. The disease was of such a peculiar nature that if one spot was cured in a year, new spots would be affected in the next. So for a long time, no body was able to cure it. It was fortunate then for both parties that Lao-ts'an arrived at this place just in the spring. The butler of the Huang's family asked him whether he could attend to the disease, and Lao-ts'an answered in the affirmative,³ saying:

1. immortal 不朽之人, 神仙. 2. contracted 染得, 染受. 3. affirmative 認諾的, 同意的.

二字漸漸的相逼來了。正在無可如何，可巧天不絕人，來了一個搖串鈴的道士，說是曾受異人傳授，能治百病，街上人找他治病，百治百效；所以這老殘就拜他爲師，學了幾個口訣，從此也就搖個串鈴替人治病餬口去了，奔走江湖近二十年。

這年剛剛走到山東古千乘地方，有個大戶，姓黃，名叫瑞和，害了一個奇病，渾身潰爛，每年總要潰幾個窟窿，今年治好這個，明年別處又潰幾個窟窿，經歷多年，沒有人能治得這病，每發都在夏天，一過秋分就不要緊了。那年春天，剛剛老殘走到此地，黃大戶家管事的問他可有法子治這個病。他說：

"Surely I can cure the sickness. But I doubt if you would do as I prescribe;¹ anyway I shall try my best. To make the disease disappear completely is not difficult, one has only to follow the practice of our benevolent² ancestors, and no disease will be incurable. To cure other troubles, one follows the method handed down from Shen-lung and Huang-ti, but to cure this peculiar disease one has to use the formula handed down by Emperor Ta-yu. The latter method was once acquired by a person called Wang Chieng in the East Han Dynasty; it is now lost and known to no one except me."

For this reason the Huang asked Lao-ts'an to stay and attend to his bedside. It was wonderful to see the honoureaule gentleman recovering rapidly. In the past years, when one sore healed ūp, other sores began to appear. But in this year it had not eaten any holes into his body, and the Huangs were extremely happy when nothing serious had happened before the autumn equinox³—something that had not been experienced for over a decade.⁴ So to celebrate the occasion and to thank the heavenly god, a three-day show was staged, and the western drawing room was decorated with an artificial hill made up of chrysanthemums. For three days the members of the family dined and rejoiced, and all were merry.

One day after Lao-ts'an had taken his tiffin and

1. prescribe 開藥方. 2. benevolent 仁愛的, 慈愛的. 3. autumn equinox 秋分. 4. decade 十年.

『法子儘有，只是你們未必依我去做。今年權且略放小技，試試我的手段。若要此病永遠不發，也沒有什麼難處，只須依着古人方法，那是百發百中的。別的病是神醫黃帝傳下來的方法，只有此病是大禹傳下來的方法；後唐朝有個王景得了這個傳授，以後就沒有人知道此方法了。今日奇緣，在下到也懂得些個。』

於是黃大戶家遂留老殘住下替他治病。說也奇怪，這年雖然小有潰爛，却是一個窟窿也沒有出過，爲此黃大戶家甚爲喜歡。看看秋分已過，病勢今年是不要緊的了，這家因爲黃大戶不出窟窿是十多年來沒有的事，異常快活就叫了個戲班子唱了三天謝神的戲，又在西花廳上搭了一座菊花假山，今日開筵，明朝設席，鬧的十分暢快。

這日，老殘吃過午飯，因多喝了兩杯酒，覺得身子

drunk a bit too much, he felt tired and went back to his room for a short repose. Just as he was lying down on his sofa-bed and closing his eyes, two persons entered (one of them was called Wen the other Teh-hui; both were intimate friends of his), and said simultaneously:¹ "You old fool, why confine yourself at home on such a long sunny day at this?" Loo-ts'an rose up hurriedly, begged them to take seats and replied: "I am sorry, my dear friends, having dined and drunk too heavily, I feel a bit drowsy and uncomfortable."

"Well," answered Wen, "we are going to visit Teng-chow Fu and the famous Pêng Lai Pavillion this very day. Your carriage has been hired and everything is ready. Please do pack up your luggage and keep us company!"²

The proposition was indeed too attractive for Loo-ts'an to decline,³ and besides, he had not much to pack. A few volumes of ancient books and several pieces of apparatus⁴ constituted his whole paraphernalia.⁵ So in a few minutes he was sitting comfortably in the coach, and arrived before long at the aforesaid destination. After accommodating themselves in an inn near the pavilion, they wandered over the city and fully enjoyed the mythical views and scenes often found in such mountain resort overlooking the

1. simultaneously 同時的, 一齊的. 2. keep us company 跟我們作伴. 3. decline 拒却, 推辭. 4. apparatus 儀器. 5. paraphernalia 行頭, 各種器物.

些困倦，就跑到自己房裏一張睡榻上躺下，歇息歇息。纔閉了眼睛，忽外邊就走進兩個人來：一個叫文章伯，一個叫德慧生。這兩人本是老殘的至友，一齊說道：『這麼天大日的，老殘，你蹲在家裏做甚？』老殘連忙起起身來，坐，說：『我因爲這兩天困於酒食，覺得怪膩的。』

二人道：『我們現在要往登州府去訪蓬萊閣的勝景，因此，特來約你。車子已替你雇了。你趕緊收拾行李，此動身罷。』

老殘行李本不甚多，不過古書數卷，儀器幾件，收也極容易，頃刻之間，便上了車。無非風餐露宿，不久到了登州，就在蓬萊閣下覓了兩間客房，大家住下，也就賞玩賞海市的虛情，屢樓的幻相。次日，老殘向文德二

sea. The next day Lao-ts'an suggested to his friends and said:

"Much has been told about the beauty of the rising sun, why don't we keep awake to-night to see it?" "If it be your pleasure to do so, we will certainly keep you company." Although day and night are equally long in autumn time, yet owing to the reflection of the sun's rays by the atmosphere, the day often seems longer and the night shorter. After setting down a few dishes of sumptuous¹ food, they opened two bottles of wine and dined and chatted heartily. In a while, the east began to brighten, but in fact one still had to wait for some time before the sun could be seen. The brightness is due to the reflection of the solar rays.²

Their conversation had not continued very long before Teh-hui said: "I think it is about time now, why don't we go up and wait in the pavilion?"

"Yes, I think we had better do so," advising Wen, "but 'tis windy and cold up there, mind you put on more clothings."

This done, and bringing with them their telescopes³ and blankets, they ascended the crooked staircase of the pavillon through the back door, and sat beside a table close to the window. Looking to the east they saw huge white waves rising like mountains, and falling to infinity. A few blue misty

1. sumptuous 昂貴的, 華貴的. 2. solar rays 太陽光線. 3. telescopes 望遠鏡.

說道：

『人人都說日出好看，我們今夜何妨不睡，看一看日出，何如？』

二人說道：『老兄有此清興，弟等一定奉陪。』秋天雖是晝夜停勻時候，究竟日出日入有蒙氣傳光，還覺得夜是短的。三人開了兩瓶酒，取出攜來的肴饌，一面吃酒，一面談心，不知不覺，那東方已漸漸放大光明了；其實離日出尚遠，這就是蒙氣傳光的道理。

三人又略談片刻。德慧生道：『此刻也差不多是時候了，我們何妨先到閣子上頭去等呢？』

文章伯道：『耳邊風聲甚急，上頭窗子太敞，恐怕寒冷，比不得這屋子裏暖和，須多穿兩件衣服上去。』

各人照樣辦了，又都帶了千里鏡，攜了毯子，由後面扶梯曲折上去。到了閣子中間靠窗一張桌子旁邊坐下，朝東觀看，只見海中白浪如山，一望無際，東北青煙數點，最近的是長山島，再遠便是大竹，大黑等島了。那閣子旁

spots could be noticed on the northeast; they were islands hidden partly in obscurity.¹ The wind was rattling around the pavilion, making a sharp noise, and it seemed as if the place were shaking. Clouds banks were forming in layers in the sky, and from the north a particularly large mass was suddenly blown toward the east, pressing hard upon, and finally shielding up all the rest, turning the whole in a while into a mass of burning red.

“Brother Lao-ts’an,” said Teh-hui, “I am afraid it will be impossible to see the rising sun in this weather.”

“Yes, it is indeed a pity,” answered Lao-ts’an. “But as the sight of sea and the sound of wind may arouse my emotion and make it more varied, this trip is certainly not taken in vain.”²

“Do you notice a tiny black streak in the east, rising and falling with the sea? That must be a steamer!” exclaimed Wen while he was poring through his telescope. This induced the others to take out theirs and surveyed attentively.³

“Ah! a black strip across the horizon, ain’t that a steamer?” inquired Lao-ts’an. And after they had looked for a while the steamer passed out of sight.

Teh-hui kept on surveying with his telescope; suddenly he cried out and said, “Ah, ah, did you notice a junk⁴ on the other side? Isn’t it dangerous

1. obscurity 暗昧, 不明. 2. in vain 徒然. 3. attentively 注意, 留心. 4. junk 帆船.

邊風聲呼呼價響，彷彿閣子都要搖動似的，天上雲氣一片一片價疊起。只見北邊有一片大雲飛到中間將原有的雲壓將下去，並將東邊一片雲擠的越過越緊，越緊越不能相讓，情狀甚爲譎詭。過了些時，也就變成一片紅光了。

慧生道：『殘兄，看此光景，今兒日出是看不着的了。』

老殘道：『天風海水，能移我情，即使看不着日出，此行亦不爲辜負。』

章伯正在用遠鏡凝視，說道：『你們看！東邊有一絲黑影隨波出沒，定是一隻輪船由此經過。』於是大家皆拿出遠鏡對着觀看；看了一刻，說道：

『是的，是的；你看，有極細一絲黑線在那天水交界的地方，那不就是船身嗎？』大家看了一回，那輪船也就過去，看不見了。

慧生還拿遠鏡左右觀視。正在凝神，忽然大叫：『噯呀！噯呀！你瞧，那邊一隻帆船在那洪波巨浪之中，好不

for a passenger boat to be out at such a rough and surging sea?"

"Where is it?" asked Lao-ts'an. "Tell me where it is."

"Just beside the nearest island," replied Teh-hui, "and drawing nearer and nearer, can't you see it?"

"Quite right, quite right," responded Lao-ts'an. "It certainly looks dangerous, doesn't it? But fortunately, she is heading towards this way and not more than thirty or forty li¹ off the coast."

After an interval of an hour, the ship had already drawn very near. Surveying carefully with their telescopes, they noticed that the ship in view was a very huge passenger liner some two hundred thirty or forty feet in length. She was an eight-mast ship. Six of the masts had old sails, the seventh had a new sail, and the last a half new one. Her captain sat at the bridge, and four of his assistants were tending to the yoke.² Evidently she was heavily loaded—her stock hole must have been filled with cargo of every conceivable variety. Innumerable male and female passengers were sitting on the deck fully exposed to the weather—a picture not unlike that of the poor creatures who took a third class passenger train from Tientsin to Peking. The north sea wind blew upon their faces, while sprays of surf splashed upon their clothings, while hunger, cold, and fear seemed to make their state unbearable.³

1. li 里. 2. yoke 舵轆. 3. unbearable 不可忍受的.

危險！』

兩人道：『在什麼地方？』

慧生道：『你望正東北瞧，那一片雪白浪花不是長山島嗎？在長山島的這邊，漸漸來得近了。』

兩人用遠鏡一看，都道：『噯呀！噯呀！實在危險得極！幸而是向這邊來，不過二三十里就可泊岸了！』

相隔不過一點鐘之久，那船來得業已甚近。三人用遠鏡凝神細看，原來船身長有二十三四丈，原是隻很大的船。船主坐在舵樓之上。樓下四人專管轉舵的事。前後六枝桅桿，掛着六扇舊帆，又有兩枝新桅，掛着一扇簇新的帆，一扇半新不舊的帆：算來這船便有八枝桅了。船身吃儼很重，想那艙裏一定裝的各項貨物。船面上坐的人口，男男女女，不計其數，却無篷窗等件遮蓋風日，同那天津到北京火車的三等客位一樣，面上有北風吹着，身上有浪花濺着，又濕又寒，又飢又怕。看這船上的人都有『民不聊生』的氣象。那八扇帆下各有兩人專管繩腳的事。船頭及船幫上有許多的人，彷彿水手的打扮。這船雖有二十三四丈長，却是破壞的地方不少：東邊有一塊，約有三丈長短，已經破壞，浪花直灌進去；那旁，仍在東邊，又有一

Two men were in charge of the riggings of a sail, each pair tending to their own business, however, as if they were sailing eight different boats. There were also many men dressed somewhat like sailors, who seemed to be stalking¹ among the passengers, but at closer examination, they actually were snatching at foodstuff and stripping off the clothings of the passengers.

"Damned dogs!" exclaimed Wen impatiently. "The ship is at the point of sinking, yet they are still tormenting the helpless creatures, without the least thought as how to moor her."

"Don't get excited, brother," responded Teh-hui. "The ship is now only seven or eight li from the land. We can easily go and admonish² them when she anchors."

During this conversation they noticed several persons were butchered and thrown into sea. The helmsmen³ suddenly turned the rudder, and directed the boat toward the east. Seeing this, Wen uttered in a reproachful tone, stamping his feet angrily and said:

"Alas! Isn't it a pity that innumerable lives should be so immediately led into doom by a few hands at the steering wheel?"

He broke out again after a moment's hesitation, and said: "Yes, we have plenty of fishing boats on

1. stalking 昂然做步. 2. admonish 勸告, 警誡. 3. helmsmen 舵工.

塊，約長一丈，水波亦漸漸浸入；其餘的地方，無一處沒有傷痕。那八個管帆的却是認真的在那裏管，只是各人管各人的帆，彷彿在八隻船上似的，彼此不相關照。那水手只管在那坐船的男男女女隊裏亂竄，不知所做何事。用遠鏡仔細看去，方知道他在那裏搜他們男男女女所帶的乾糧，並剝那些人身上穿的衣服。

章伯看得親切，不禁狂叫道：『這些該死的奴才！你看，這船眼睜睜就要沉覆，他們不知想法敷衍着早點泊岸，反在那裏蹂躪好人，氣死我了！』

慧生道：『章哥，不用着急；此船目下相距不過七八里路，等他泊岸的時候，我們上去勸勸他們便是。』

正在說話之間，忽見那船上殺了幾個人，拋下海去，捩過舵來，又向東邊去了。章伯氣的兩腳直跳，罵道：

『好好的一船人，無窮性命，無緣無故斷送在這幾個駕駛的人手裏，豈不冤枉！』

沉思了一下，又說道：『好在我們山脚下有的是漁

the harbour at the foot of the hill; why don't we hire one to approach the ship, slay all the helmsmen and save the miserable lives. What a benevolent act this would turn out to be and how soothing it is."

"I do admit that this method will be gratifying," said Teh-hui. "But may I say it is a bit too rash and hot-headed?¹ Now may I ask what is your opinion brother Lao-ts'an?"

"Brother Wen's idea is a capital one," answered Lao-ts'an ironically,² "but I wonder how many regiment of soldier we need bring to pacify them."

"Don't try to be funny, brother Ts'an," Wen's tone was high. "You ought to realize that this is a moment of life and death. Where the hell can we get a few regiments of soldier all at once? Of course only three of us are going, and I mean it seriously!"

"Well, if that is really what you mean," argued Lao-ts'an, "and go in a regiment of three, I am afraid that instead of killing the murderers, we would only meet our death. Don't you see that there are some two or three hundred persons in command of the ship? What say you, brother Wen?"

The thought that what Lao-ts'an had said was not altogether unreasonable flashed across³ Wen's mind, so he said: "But what are you going to do? Fold up your hands and see them die?"

1. hot-headed 暴燥的, 烈性的. 2. ironically 諷刺的. 3. flashed across 忽然悟起.

船，何不駕一隻去，將那幾個駕駛的人打死，換上幾個？豈不救了一船人的性命？何等功德！何等痛快！』

慧生道：『這個辦法雖然痛快，究竟未免鹵莽，恐有未妥。——請教殘哥以爲何如？』

老殘笑向章伯道：『章哥此計甚妙，只是不知你帶幾營人去？』

章伯憤道：『殘哥怎麼也這麼糊塗！此時人家正在性命交關，不過一時救急，自然是我們三個人去。那裏有幾營人來給你帶去！』

老殘道：『既然如此，他們船上駕駛的不下頭二百人，我們三個人要去殺他，恐怕只會送死，不會成事罷。高明以爲何如？』

章伯一想，理路却也不錯，便道：

『依你該怎麼樣？難道白白地看他們死嗎？』

“According to my opinion,” said Lao-ts’an, “the helmsmen are not to be blamed. There are probably two reasons that the ship is in such an awful fix. First, that she is a transpacific ship, the crew, who has always lived in piece and serenity, can only manage her when the weather is calm. They have had no notion what a rough sea would be like, so naturally, all feel at loss in encountering,¹ such a dreadful weather as to-day’s. Secondly, they may not have a compass with them. They are sailing only in according with the traditional method,—when the sky is clear, they make use of the sun, the moon, and the stars as their guides, and can hardly err in direction. This is what we call “living by heaven.”² They are all believers in fatalism,³ each enslaving himself to his fate. Who knows that bad weather will come this day,⁴ overshadowing the sun, moon, stars, and deprive them of all things they depend upon? It is not that they don’t want to land at a good spot, but, poor creatures, they have lost their way, and the farther they sail the more astray they will be. So in stead of killing them, we shall do according to what Wen has proposed—we shall set sail in a fishing boat, chase them up, give them a compass, and tell the captain how to handle a ship in peaceful and rough seas. If they take our advice, they will easily reach the opposite coast.”

1. encountering 遑逢, 遇到. 2. living by heaven 靠天吃饭.
3. fatalism 宿命論.

老殘道：『依我看來，駕駛的人並未曾錯，只因兩個緣故，所以把這船就弄的狼狽不堪了。怎麼兩個緣故呢？一則他們是走「太平洋」的，只會過太平日子，若遇風平浪靜的時候，他駕駛的情狀亦有操縱自如之妙，不意今日遇見這大的風浪，所以都毛了手脚。二則他們未曾預備方鍼。平常晴天的時候，照着老法子去走，又有日月星辰可看，所以南北東西尙還不大很錯。這就叫做「靠天吃飯。」那知遇了這陰天，日月星辰都被雲氣遮了，所以他們就沒了依傍。心裏不是不想望好處去做，只是不知東南西北，所以越走越錯。爲今之計，依章兄法子駕隻漁艇追將上去，他的船重，我們的船輕，一定追得上的。到了之後，送他一個羅盤，他有了方向，便會走了。再將這有風浪與無風浪時駕駛不同之處告知船主，他們依了我們的話，豈不立刻就登彼岸了嗎？』

“Lao-ts’an is right,” assured Teh-hui, and we must quickly proceed accordingly, the ship is indeed in a very dangerous position.”

And so they descended the pavilion, ordered their servants to look after their baggages, brought with them a very accurate compass, a recording apparatus, and other articles which are absolutely necessary to navigation.¹ They went down hill. At the foot of the hill was a little bay where hundreds of fishing boats were moored. Choosing a light handy one, they set sail to it and steered towards the big ship. It was fortunate that the wind blew from the north, so that by catching the side wind, one could sail rapidly towards the east or west.

In the twinkling of an eye² they were quite near the ship. They kept surveying with their telescopes till they came to the distance where the words from the ship could be heard. And to their great amazement, they noticed that among the ransacking³ sailors, a person delivering a speech at the top of his voice, saying:

“The boat that is the common property inherited by your ancestors, the boat you paid for a voyage, has been wrecked by a few steering hands you hired. You fools! Don’t you know that your lives are bound to the ship, and instead of waiting for your death, can you not think out some means to save the situation?” Upon hearing this, most of the passengers

1. navigation 航海. 2. twinkling of an eye 轉瞬間. 3. ransacking 搜劫, 搶掠.

慧生道：『老殘所說極是，我們就趕緊照樣辦去；不然，這一般人實在可危的極！』

說着，三人就下了閣子，吩咐從人看守行李物件。那三人却值是空身，帶了一個最準的向盤，一個紀限儀，並幾件行船要用的物件，下了山，——山脚下有個船塢，都是漁船停泊之處。——選了一隻輕快漁船，掛起帆來，一直追向前去。幸喜本日括的是北風，所以向東向西都是旁風，使帆很便當的。

一霎時，離大船已經不遠了，三人仍拿遠鏡不住細看。及至離大船十餘丈時。連船上人說話都聽得見了。誰知道除那管船的人搜括衆人外，又有一種人在那裏高談闊論的演說。只聽他說道：

『你們各人均是出了船錢坐船的，況且這船也就是你們祖遺的公司產業，現在已被這幾個駕駛人弄的破壞不堪，你們全家老幼性命都在船上，難道都在這裏等死不成？就不想個法兒挽回挽回嗎？真真該死奴才！』衆人被

felt tongue-tied.¹ But a voice broke out amid them and said: "All that you are saying have long been lying hidden in our hearts. We thank you deeply for reminding us. But what can we do to improve the situation?" To this the speaker replied: "You all know that nothing can be done without money, well, if you don't mind sparing a few dollars, I and my comrades would gather up our courage, fight and sacrifice for you, and thus lay the foundation of peace, freedom, and security."² In response to this the passengers clapped their hands with applause.

Wen heard these conversation from afar, and spoke and said to his companions: "It never comes across my mind that there is such a hero on board the ship, had we known it earlier, we would certainly have not taken this venture."³

"Yes, but now let's lower the sail, follow the ship more slowly," answered Teh-hui, "and see what they will do next. If the hero and his comrades could really rescue the ship, our effort would be needed no longer."

"What you have said, by brother Teh-hui, is absolutely right," returned Lao-ts'an "but my poor observation is that these heroes are not those who will put their words into action. They are only the kind of person who use high sounding speeches to swindle⁴ money."

1. tongue-tied 瞠目結舌. 2. security 安全. 3. venture 冒險之舉. 4. swindle 欺騙, 詐取.

他罵的頓口無言。內中便有數人出來說道：『你這先生所說的都是我們肺腑中欲說說不出的話；今日被先生喚醒，我們實在慚愧，感激的很！只是請教有甚麼法子呢？』那人便道：『你們知道現在是非錢不行的世界了，你們大家斂幾個錢來，我們捨出自己的精神，拚着幾個人流血，替你們掙個萬世安穩自由的基業，你們看好不好呢？』衆人一齊拍掌稱快。

章伯遠聽見，對二人說道：『不想那船上竟有這等的英雄豪傑！早知如此，我們可以不必來了。』

慧生道：『姑且將我們的帆落幾葉下來，不必追上那船，看他是如何的舉動。倘真有點道理，我們便可回去了。』

老殘道：『慧哥所說甚是；依愚見看來，這等人恐怕不是辦事的人，只是用幾句文明的話頭騙幾個錢用用罷了！』

①
Lowering the sail and allowing the fishing boat to glide slowly, they noticed that the passengers had gather a huge quantity of cash handed them over to the hero who had delivered the speech, and waited passionately for his action. Swiftly the speaker snatched the money and rushed to a corner in a higher platform where nobody could hurt him and there he stood still.

“You cold-blooded mammals!¹” shouted he. “Why don’t you dash upon and attack the fellows at the rudder? Why don’t you slay all officers? Following his advice several unsophisticated² youngsters s’aged an attack; but some of them were killed by the sailors and some thrown into the sea.

Keeping his ground securely on the high platform, the hero shouted again:

“Why don’t you gather together? Don’t you know that unity is strength, and that if you all attack at the same moment, you would certainly beat the enemy?” But on board the ship there were also old and experienced men, one of whom broke aloud and interrupted:

“This is not the way to do things, my younger country men. Don’t upset things by your rash acts. If you did, the ship might sink before the battle is decided.”

1. cold-blood mammals 冷血动物. 2. unsophisticated 未經世故, 不懂事的.

當時三人便將帆葉落下，緩緩的尾大船之後。只見那船上人斂了許多錢交給演說的人，看他如何動手。誰知那演說的人，斂了許多錢，去找了一塊衆人傷害不着的地方，立住了腳，便高聲叫道：

『你們這些沒血性的人，涼血種類的畜生，還不趕緊去打那個掌舵的嗎？』又叫道：『你們還不去把這些管船的一個一個殺了嗎？』那知就有那不懂事的少年依着他去打掌舵的，也有去罵船主的，俱被那旁邊人殺的殺了，拋棄下海的拋下海了。

那個演說的人又在高處大叫道：

『你們爲甚麼沒有團體？若是全船人一齊動手，還怕打不過他們麼？』那船上人，就有老年曉事的人，也高叫道：

『諸位切不可亂動！倘若這樣做去，勝負未分，船先覆了！萬萬沒有這個辦法！』

“So what we took to be heroes are the fellows who procure money at the expense of¹ their followmen’s blood,” uttered Teh-hui in disappointment after he had witnessed² the scenes on the ship.

“Fortunately there are some old and cool headed people on board the ship, otherwise she would have sunk in no time,” added Lao-ts’an.

And ordering the fisherman to set sail in full, they quickly caught up with the big ship. The boatman used a bamboo pole to keep the small boat alongside, and they ascended and rushed to the captain’s cabin, honoured the latter with bows and presented the compass and the recording apparatus. The captain appeared to be very mild when he examined the apparatus and inquired about their respective usage and advantage. Suddenly, amidst their interesting conversation, a sailor of lower rank roared out:

“Captain! Captain! Mind you being cheated by these rascals! What they’ve brought us are foreign instruments. They must be traitors and Catholics.³ Do you know that they have already sold the ship to foreigners? So if you talk with them any longer, or accept their presents, it means that you are receiving their ‘God penny,’ and no sooner will they leave, than the foreigners will come to take over the ship.”

1. at the expense of 犧牲. 2. witnessed 目睹. 3. Catholics 天主教徒.

慧生聽得此語向章伯道：『原來這裏的英雄只管自己斂錢，叫別人流血的！』

老殘道：『幸而尚有幾個老成持重的人；不然，這船覆的更快了！』

說着，三人便將帆葉抽滿，頃刻便與大船相近。篙工用篙子鉤住大船，三人便跳將上去，走至舵樓底下深深的唱了一個喏，便將自己的向盤及紀限儀等項取出呈上。舵工看見，倒也 and 氣，便問此物怎樣用法？有何益處？正在議論，那知那下等水手裏面忽然起了咆哮，說道：

『船主！船主！千萬不可爲這人所惑！他們用的是外國向盤，一定是洋鬼子差遣來的漢奸！他們是天主教！他們將這隻大船已經賣與洋鬼子了，所以纔有這個向盤！請船主趕緊將這三人綁去殺了，以除後患！倘與他們多說幾句話，再用了他的向盤，就算收了洋鬼子的定錢，他就要來拿我們的船了！』

"These Traitors! Kill them! Kill them!" shouted all the passengers, including that hero who had delivered a speech not long ago.

These words greatly disturbed the captain's auditory¹ nerves, he and the other helmsmen hesitated and paused for a moment. Then the captain's uncle, who being one of the helmsmen, began to give advice, and said to Lao-ts'an: "We know that you have come with good intentions.² But passengers and crew are now enraged so you had better leave immediately."

Being greatly disappointed, Lao-tu'an and company went back to the small fishing boat. But no sooner did they set foot on her, than a hail of broken cars and splinters were rained heavily upon them. The enraged mob had hurled whatever on hand at them with an intention to kill, and Lao-ts'an was destined to die at sea. Realizing that his worldly adventure had come to an end,³ he closed his eyes, and fluttering like a fallen leaf, sank to the bottom of the sea.

But a voice somewhat like: "Wake up, sir, wake up, the sky is getting dark and supper is served!" was whispering at his ears. He opened his eyes in astonishment, heaved a sigh⁴ and murmured: "Alas! It is only but a dream."

1. auditory 聽官的, 耳的! 2. good intentions 好意. 3. come to an end 告終. 4. heaved a sigh 嘆了一口氣.

誰知這一陣嘈嚷，滿船的人真爲之震動。就是那演說的英雄豪傑也在那裏喊道：『這是賣船的漢奸！快殺！快殺！』

船主舵工聽了，俱猶疑不定。內中有一個舵工，是船主的叔叔，說道：『你們來意甚善，只是衆怒難犯，趕快去罷！』

三人垂淚，趕忙回了小船。那知大船上人，餘怒未息，看三人上了小船，忙用被浪打碎了的斷樁破板打下船去。你想，一隻小小漁船怎禁得幾百個人用力亂砸？頃刻之間，將那漁船打得粉碎，看着沉下海中去了。老殘自知萬無生理，只好閉着眼睛，聽他怎樣，覺得身體如落葉一般，飄飄蕩蕩，頃刻工夫，沉了底了。

只聽耳邊有人叫道：『先生，起來罷；先生，起來罷。天已黑了。飯廳上飯已擺好多時了。』老殘連忙睜開眼睛，楞了一楞，道：『呀！原來是一夢。』

CHAPTER II.

THE WHITE LASSIE SINGS

人物

After a few days, Lao-ts'an spoke to the butler of Hwang's family and said: "As the weather is getting colder every day, I am sure your master's disease will not get serious again this year. I want to visit Tsinan, and nourish my eyes with the beautiful scenery of Lake Ta-ming. If your master's health should necessitate my presence next year, I shall be at your service¹ again." The butler made a keen effort to detain him but without success. A feast was then given in honour of his departure the very night, and a thousand taels² of silver was presented to him as an acknowledgment of gratitude.³ To all these courtesies Lao-ts'an said hearty thanks. He then packed his baggages, bid them farewell, and entered his hired coach. All the way he enjoyed the sight of beautiful mountain ranges, red autumn leaves and yellow flowers, and was by no means⁴ lonesome.

When he arrived at Tsinan Fu and entered the city gate, he noticed that there were spanking fountains in every house and overhanging willows at every door—a scene quite different from but far more

1. at your service 爲你們效勞. 2. taels 兩. 3. gratitude 感謝. 4. by no means 並不.

第二回

歷山山下古帝遺踪 明湖湖邊美人絕調

自從那日起，又過了幾天，老殘向管事的道：『現在天氣漸寒，貴居停的病也不會再發，明年如有委用之處，再來効勞。目下鄙人要往濟南府去看看大明湖的風景。』管事的再三挽留不住，只好當晚設酒餞行，封了一千兩銀子奉給老殘，算是醫生的酬勞。老殘略道一聲謝謝，也就收入箱籠，告辭動身上車去了。一路秋山紅葉，老圃黃花，頗不寂寞。

到了濟南府，進得城來，家家泉水，戶戶垂楊，比那江南風景覺得更爲有趣。到了小布政司街，覓了一家客

interesting than that of Kiang-nan. He looked for and found an inn, removed his baggages into it, and after paying his travelling expenses, he took a hasty supper and reposed for the night.

Rising up early next morning he took a light refreshment, and waving his long staff of chained bells he roamed over the city, fulfilling part of his daily routine.¹ The same afternoon he strolled to Chiao-hua Bridge, hired a canoe, and paddling northward, he soon reached Li-Hsia Pavilion, which was so old that all the paints had begun to crumble² from its walls and pillars. Inside the pavilion were hung, as scrolls, a pair of wooded boards, on which were found these inscriptions:

“Of Li Hsia’s pavilions, this the most ancient; In Tsin, noted scholars are particularly numerous.”

Canoeing on, he came to the temple of the “Iron Duke.” The duke was the loyalist who held the rebellious Prince Yen at bay at the outset of Ming Dynasty. Posterity³ has so respected his virtue and uprightness that a temple was built in his memory, and people went there to offer incense in the spring and autumn of every year.

Facing the south of this temple was the “Thousand Buddhas Hill.” On it, coloured temples were interspersed with towering pines, dotted here and

1. daily routine 每日常務. 2. crumble 剝落. 3. posterity 後代, 後人.

店，名叫高陞店，將行李卸下，開發了車價酒錢，胡亂吃點晚飯，也就睡了。

次日清晨起來，喫點兒點心，便搖着串鈴滿街逛了一趟，虛應一應故事。午後便步行至鵲華橋邊，雇了一隻小船，盪起雙槳，朝北不遠，便到歷下亭前，止船進去。入了大門，便是一個亭子，油漆已大半剝蝕。亭子上懸了一副對聯，寫的是：

『歷下此亭古，濟南名士多；』上寫着『杜工部句』，下寫着『道州何紹基書。』

亭子旁邊雖有幾間房屋，也沒有甚麼意思。復行下船，向西盪去，不甚遠，又到了鐵公祠畔。你道鐵公是誰？就是明初與燕王爲難的那個鐵鉉。後人敬他的忠義，所以至今，春秋時節，土人尙不斷的來此進香。

到了鐵公祠前，朝南一望，只見對面千佛山上，梵宇僧樓，與那蒼松翠柏，高下相間，紅的火紅，白的雪白，

there with red spots of maple trees. They present a pattern of rich colours, blended into perfect harmony, and looked just like a huge painting created by the expert hands of Chao Chen-lee, made into a screen of forty or fifty li. As Lao-ts'an was appreciating and praising the scenery, his auditory nerves were suddenly struck by a song of fisherman, and, casting down his eyes, he noticed that the lake had become clear and the scenery was reflected upon its mirror-like surface. The image looked more beautiful than its object. On the west coast of the lake was the market, but it was wholly hidden by bushes of blossoming reed. Their white flowers reflected upon the surface of the lake, and mingled with the golden rays of the setting sun, formed into a pink carpet that lay between the hills and their images. "Alas!" muttered Lao-ts'an to himself:

"So beautiful is the scenery, but so few are the visitors."

Paddling his canoe by the Temple of Narcissus, Lao-ts'an passed the back of Li-Hsia Pavilion, and came to a bed of water lilies, which surrounded his canoe so closely that their leaves brushed at it and produced a rustling sound.² The wild ducks, frightened by the oars, fluttered high into the sky. Bunches of ripe lily-calyx³ dropped into the canoe, and after picking one or two and tasting them, Lao-ts'an again paddled his canoe and landed beside Chiao-hua Bridge.

1. expert 老手, 有經驗的. 2. rustling sound 噠噠聲. 3. lily-calyx 蓮蓬.

青的靛青，綠的碧綠；更有那一株半株的丹楓夾在裏面，彷彿宋人趙千里的一幅大畫，做了一架數十里長的屏風。正在歎賞不絕，忽聽一聲漁唱。低頭看去，誰知那明湖業已澄淨的同鏡子一般。那千佛山的倒影映在湖裏，顯得明明白白。那樓臺樹木格外光彩，覺得比上頭的一個千佛山還要好看，還要清楚。這湖的南岸，上去便是街市，却有一層蘆葦，密密遮住。現在正是開花的時候，一片白花映着帶水氣的斜陽，好似一條粉紅絨毯，做了上下兩個山的墊子，實在奇絕！

老殘心裏想道：『如此佳景，爲何沒有甚麼遊人？』

看了一會兒，回轉身來看那大門裏面楹柱上有副對聯，寫的是『四面荷花三面柳，一城山色半城湖，』暗暗點頭道：『真正不錯！』進了大門，正面便是鐵公享堂，朝東便是一個荷池。繞着曲折的迴廊，到了荷池東面，就是個圓門。圓門東邊有三間舊房，有個破匾，上題『古水仙祠』四個字。祠前一副破舊對聯，寫的是『一盞寒泉薦秋菊，三更畫船穿藕花。』過了水仙祠，仍舊下了船，盪到歷下亭的後面。兩邊荷葉荷花將船夾住。那荷葉初枯，擦的船嗤嗤價響。那水鳥被人驚起，格格價飛。那已老的蓮蓬不斷的綳到船窗裏面來。老殘隨手摘了幾個蓮蓬，一面喫着，一面船已到了鵲華橋畔了。

There were busy people around the bridge. Some of them were carrying loads, some were pushing wheelbarrows, and some were sitting on sedan chairs, each carried by two coolies. Behind a hurrying sedan chair was dashing a valet with a red cap on his head and a valise of document under his arm, mopping his face with a handkerchief as he ran. A small child, five or six years old, still ignorant to dodge¹ in a crowded street, was kicked down by a sedan chair coolie, and cried bitterly. His mother, seeing this, quickly ran to the child and asked: "Who has kicked you down? Who has done this?" The child kept on crying and made no answer. And after she had asked him several times, he said sobbingly: "The man who carries the sedan chair!" The mother raised her head to look for the sedan chair; it was already two li away. Knowing that it was too late to revenge, she picked up the child and went her way.

From Chiao-hua Bridge Lao-ts'an walked southward, and strolling² along a main street he saw posted on the wall a piece of yellow paper about one foot by seven or eight inches in size. On the paper were written three big characters, "The Drum Ballad" and on the side were a line of small characters which read: "Bright-Lake Garden, the twenty-fourth day." The paper was still wet—an evidence that it had just been posted. Lao-ts'an had never seen the advertisement before, and had no idea what it was about. He

1. dodge 躲避, 避讓. 2. strolling 散步.

到了鵲華橋纔覺得人烟稠密，也有挑擔子的，也有推小車子的，也有坐二人擡小藍呢轎子的。轎子後面一個跟班的戴個紅纓帽子，膀子底下夾個護書，拼命價奔，一面用手巾擦汗，一面低着頭跑。街上五六歲的孩子不知避人，被那轎夫無意踢倒一個，他便哇哇的哭起。他的母親趕忙跑來問：『誰碰倒你的？誰碰倒你的？』那個孩子只是哇哇的哭，並不說話，問了半天，纔帶哭說了一句道：『擡轎子的！』他母親擡頭看時，轎子早已跑的有二里多遠了。那婦人牽了孩子，嘴裏不住咕咕咕咕的罵着，就回去了。

老殘從鵲華橋往南緩緩向小布政司街走去，一擡頭，見那牆上貼了一張黃紙，有一尺長，七八寸寬的光景，居中寫着『說鼓書』三個大字，旁邊一行小字是『二十四日明湖居。』那紙還未十分乾，心知是方纔貼的，只知道這是甚麼事情，別處也沒有見過這樣招子。一路走着，一

thought of it deeply, and as he walked the conversation between two hawkers¹ entered his ears, in which one of them said:

“The white lassie² will be singing tomorrow, and instead of doing business, let’s go to it.”

He passed by a shop overheard a salesman saying to one of his colleagues:³ “You heard the white lassie last time, it is my turn tomorrow.” And all conversation along the street was about the same topic. Lao-ts’an was astonished and said to himself:

“Who is this ‘white lassie’ anyway? And what kind of ballad is she going to sing? Why is the city so excited by a single advertisement?” Thus asking and talking to himself, he unconsciously⁴ stepped upon the entrance of the hotel, and as he entered, the waiter came to him and said: “What kind of dishes would you have for supper?” Lao-ts’an ordered what he wanted and asked: “What do you mean by ‘Drum Balled’ in this place? And why has it excited so many people?” “Don’t you know, my guest?” answered the waiter, “This ‘Drum Ballad’ is an advertisement for ballad singings to be staged in the country places of Shantung. In it the only songstress, actress, or whoever you call her, sings the stories of heroes of the past, beating the drum with one hand and thumbs two iron tablets with the other. This in fact is not a rare scene to behold. But from the date

1. hawkers 小販. 2. lassie 少女, 姑娘. 3. colleagues 同事, 同僚. 4. unconsciously 無意中.

路盤算。只聽得耳邊有兩個挑擔子的說道：

『明兒白妞說書。我們可以不必做生意，來聽書罷。』

又走到街上，聽鋪子裏櫃檯上有人說道：『前次白妞說書是你告假的；明兒的書，應該我告假了。』一路行來，街談巷議，大半都是這話，心裏詫異道：

『白妞是何許人？說的是何等樣書？爲甚一紙招貼便舉國若狂如此？』信步走來，不知不覺，已到高陞店口。進得店去，茶房便來回道：『客人，用甚麼夜膳？』老殘一一說過就順便問道：『你們此地說鼓書是個甚麼頑意兒？何以驚動這麼許多的人？』茶房說：『客人，你不知道。這說鼓書本是山東鄉下的土調，用一面鼓，兩片梨花筒，名叫梨花大鼓，演說些前人的故事，本也沒甚稀奇；自從王家出了這個白妞黑妞姊妹兩個，這白妞名字叫做王小玉，此人是天生的怪物！他十二三歲時就學會了這說

'The White Lassie' and 'Black Lassie' began to appear in public it became a rage all over the city. The White Lassie is a genius. She made herself accomplished in ballad singing when she was but twelve or thirteen years of age, and as she disliked the simple tune of the country sides she attended the opera¹ in the big cities and at once picked up the styles of the best artists of the time in the metropolis. Her vocal power is unusual, for the pitch of her voice and the length of her breath seem unlimited. Then combining the southern tunes with that of the Shan-tung counties, she composed an unique type of her own and scored such a hit over the country that people of all classes flocked to her audience. Now as you have seen it in the advertisement, she is going to sing tomorrow. If you don't believe what I said, pray² go and hear her yourself, and you will know. But beware, my guest, you must go early. Though the programme starts at one in the afternoon, the house will be fully occupied by ten in the morning."

Lao-ts'an found it hard to believe all the waiter said. He rose six the next morning, made a tour in and out of the southern gate in order to have a sight of the Shun's Well, and the Li-san valley where the Maghificent Shun³ had once ploughed his field. When he came back to the hotel it was about nine; thus breaking his fast faster, he started off for

1. opera 戲園, 歌劇院. 2. pray 請. 3. the Magnificent Shun 大舜.

書的本事；他却嫌這鄉下的調兒沒甚麼出奇，他就常到戲園裏看戲，所有甚麼西皮二簧梆子腔等唱，一聽就會，甚麼余三勝程長庚張二奎等人的調子，他一聽也就會唱。仗着他的喉嚨，要多高有多高；他的中氣，要多長有多長。他又把那南方的甚麼崑腔小曲，種種的腔調，他都拿來裝在這大鼓書的調兒裏面，不過二三年工夫，創出這個調兒，竟至無論南北高下的人聽了他唱書無不神魂顛倒。現在已有招子，明兒就唱。你不信，去聽一聽就知道了。只是要聽還要早去，他雖是一點鐘開唱，若到十點鐘去便沒有坐位的。』

老殘聽了，也不甚相信。次日六點鐘起，先到南門內看了舜井，又出南門，到歷山腳下，看看相傳大舜昔日耕田的地方。及至回店，已有九點鐘的光景，趕忙喫了飯，

Bright Lake Garden and arrived there exactly at ten

Great was his amazement as he entered—the hundred tables and benches in this big opera garden had all been filled with people except seven or eight that were reserved, as the red slips pasted on them signify, by the officials in the educational, the military, and the municipal departments respectively. Lao-ts'an tried to find a vacant seat long but failed, so he had to procure, by tipping the usher two hundred coppers, a short bench and sat among the rest. As to the stage, it was ridiculous to see that such a big one should have on it only a small table and two chairs. On the table was laid a drum, two iron slabs¹ and a three-string violin. On the chair there was not a single soul. The stage looked grotesquely² vacant and dreadfully deserted. There were about twenty hawkers in the garden, carrying baskets of baked cakes and light crullers on their heads and sold those to the audience who, anxious to obtain seats, not had any food since the early morning.

By eleven o'clock, government officials, dressed in civilian gowns and followed by valets, began to pour in and sedan chairs, big and small, blocked³ the entrance. At about twelve the reserved tables were all taken. From time to time, people came in to look for seats, bringing with them benches and squeezed themselves among the audience. Some of the

1. slabs 扁板, 扁薄之片. 2. grotesquely 怪異的. 3. blocked 壅

走到明湖居，纔不過十點鐘時候。

那明湖居本是個大戲園子，戲臺前有一百多張桌子。那知進了園門，園子裏面已經坐的滿滿的了，只有中間七八張桌子還無人坐。桌子却都貼着『撫院定』『學院定』等類紅紙條兒。老殘看了半天，無處落腳，只好袖子裏送了看坐兒的二百個錢，纔弄了一張短板櫈在人縫裏坐下。看那戲臺上只擺了一張半桌，桌子上放了一面板鼓，鼓上放了兩個鐵片兒，心裏知道這就是所謂『梨花簡』了，旁邊放了一個三弦子，半桌後面放了兩張椅子，並無一個人在臺上。偌大的個戲臺，空空洞洞，別無他物，看了不覺有些好笑。園子裏面頂着籃子賣燒餅油條的有一二十個，都是爲那不喫飯來的人買了充饑的。

到了十一點鐘，只見門口轎子漸漸擁擠，許多官員都着了便衣，帶着家人，陸續進來。不到十二點鐘，前面幾張空桌俱已滿了，不斷還有人來看坐兒的，也只是搬張短櫈在夾縫中安插。這一羣人來了，彼此招呼，有打千兒的，有作揖的，大半打千兒的多，高談闊論，說笑自如。

occupants looked like business men, some like local scholars, but all bowing and chatting to one another and kept up such a noise that no words could be heard and understood.

At half past twelve a man appeared on the stage wearing a blue long gown. His face, long and full of pimples,¹ looked just like a withered orange, but in spite of his ugliness, his action was graceful. Without uttering a word, he sat on a chair, took up the violin, tuned it slowly and played a ditty.² The music did not attract much attention. After the ditty an overture. It also was not exciting. But suddenly he applied every one of his fingers to the instrument, and swung his hand round and round. The music thus produced began to work wonders on the perception³ of the audience. It sounded as if the musician had a hundred fingers and the violin had a thousand strings, and even the clamorous applause of the audience could not drown the music. Very soon the man finished playing and the waiter handed him a cup of tea.

After a few minutes, out through the back curtain came a lass of about sixteen or seventeen with silver earrings hanging by her long, egg-shaped face,⁴ and hair done up in a crawling mass on her head. She wore suit of tidy blue cotton pajamas braided with black strips. She sailed towards the other chair, and rested there. And as the man began to fumble

1. pimples 痤疮. 2. ditty 小調. 3. perception 感覺, 理解.
4. egg-shaped face 蛋形臉孔.

這十幾張桌子外看來都是做生意的人，又有些像是本地讀書的樣子，大家都噦噦喳喳的在那裏說閒話。因為人太多了，所以說的甚麼話都聽不清楚，也不去管他。

到了十二點半鐘，看那臺上，從後臺簾子裏面出來一個男人，穿了一件藍布長衫，長長的臉兒，一臉臃腫，彷彿風乾福橘皮似的，甚爲醜陋。但覺得那人氣味到還沈靜，出得臺來，並無一語，就往半桌後面左手一張椅子上坐下，慢慢的將三弦子取來，隨便和了和弦，彈了一兩個小調，人也不甚留神去聽；後來彈了一枝大調，也不知道叫甚麼牌子；只是到後來，全用輪指，那抑揚頓挫，入耳動心，恍若有幾十根弦，幾百個指頭，在那裏彈似的。這時臺下叫好的聲音不絕於耳，却也壓不下那弦子去。這曲彈罷，就歇了手。旁邊有人送上茶來。

停了數分鐘時，簾子裏面出來一個姑娘，約有十六七歲，長長鴨蛋臉兒，梳了一個抓髻，戴了一副銀耳環，穿了一件藍布外褂兒，一條藍布褲子，都是黑布鑲滾的；雖

over the violin again, she stood up, and taking the castanets with her left hand she put them between her third finger, and stroke one against the other to match the measure of the violin. She picked up the drumstick with her right and waited with concentrated attention. All of a sudden she beat the drum, broke her golden voice and sing! Her voice was clear and sweet and has a delicate metallic quality, her words were distinct and yet possess such a continuous melody that they may be likened to the song of a nightingale¹ fresh from the forest, or to the tender twittering of a suckling swallow² returning to its nest. Scores of lines of seven syllables each were sung, and throughout the song there seemed to be such variety in tempo and pitch and change of scale, and it was in these unexpected,³ yet clever change of tone and tempo and in such inexhaustible variety in nuance⁴ and grace that the infinite power of control of her voice is revealed—a power that seemed unsurpassed and unsurpassable.

Two people were sitting beside Lao-ts'an. One of them whispered to the other and said: "This must be the White Lassie. She sang so wonderfully!" "No, no!" replied the other, "She is the Black Lassie, the younger sister of the White Lass. She was taught vocal by her sister and her technique was far inferior. One can always describe and sometimes imitate her,

1. nightingale 夜鶯. 2. suckling swallow 乳燕. 3. unexpected 意想不到的. 4. nuance 音調之細微差別.

是粗布衣裳，到十分潔淨；來到半桌後面右手椅子上坐下。那彈弦子的便取了弦子錚錚鏗鏘彈起。這姑娘便立起身來，左手取了梨花簡夾在指頭縫裏，便丁丁當當的敲，與那弦子聲音相應，右手持了鼓捶子，凝神聽那弦子的節奏；忽羯鼓一聲，歌喉遽發，字字清脆，聲聲宛轉，如新鶯出谷，乳燕歸巢。每句七字，每段數十句，或緩或急，忽高忽低。其中轉腔換調之處，百變不窮，覺一切歌曲腔調俱出其下，以爲觀止矣。

旁坐有兩人，其一人低聲問那人道：『此想必是白妞了罷？』其一人道：『不是；這人叫黑妞，是白妞的妹子。他的調門兒都是白妞教的；若比白妞，還不曉得差多遠呢！他的好處人說得出，白妞的好處人說不出。他的好

but no one can do the same to her sister's. During these two or three years, lots of players and sing-song girls have been imitating her singing, but they only succeeded in mimicing one or two of her sentences, and as to what the White Lassie's songs, no one can ever follow."

The conversation came to an end as the Black Lassie finished her solo.¹ She withdrew into the back stage. The air of the garden again was filled with noisy chatting of the the audience and yellings of the hawkers selling melonseeds,² peanuts and walnuts.

Amidst the feverist bustling, there appeared on the stage a girl about eighteen or nineteen years old, dressed up just like the former. Her face was shaped like a melonseed. Her beauty was above the average woman—charming but not coquettish,³ and a clarity of complexion but not coldness. She glided forth with her head slightly bent, stood behind the small desk, picked up the castanets and played them one against the other. Strange to say from these two tablets of steel, she seemed to have played forth the whole scale of five notes and twelve keys. Then beating the drum gently twice, she lifted her head, and her eyes swept over the audience. Oh! that pair of eyes!—they were like the autumn water, the stars of a wintry night. No! they were pearls on a bed stream of quicksilver!⁴ Who among the audience did

1. solo 獨唱. 2. melonseeds 瓜子. 3. coquettish 妖媚. 4. quicksilver 水銀.

處人學得到，白妞的好處人學不到。你想，這幾年來好頑耍的誰不學他們的調兒呢？就是鑿子裏的姑娘也人人都學，只是頂多有一兩句到黑妞的地步；若白妞的好處，從沒有一個人能及他十分裏的一分的！』

說着的時候，黑妞早唱完，後面去了。這時滿園子裏的人，談心的談心，說笑的說笑。賣瓜子，落花生，山裏紅，核桃仁的，高聲喊叫着賣。滿園子裏聽來都是人聲。

正在熱鬧哄哄的時節，只見那後臺裏又出來了一位姑娘，年紀約十八九歲，裝束與前一個毫無分別，瓜子臉兒，白淨面皮，相貌不過中人以上之姿，只覺得秀而不媚，清而不寒，半低着頭出來立在半桌後面，把梨花簡丁當了幾聲，煞是奇怪：只是兩片頑鐵，到他手裏便有了五音十二律似的！又將鼓錘子輕輕的點了兩下，方擺起頭來，向臺下一盼。那雙眼睛，如秋水，如寒星，如寶珠，如白水銀裏頭養着兩丸黑水銀，左右一顧一看，連那坐在

not feel that glance! Even those sitting at the farthest corners, and even the birds and the insects outside the hall seemed to have been charmed into silence. The atmosphere became more tranquil¹ than in the presence of an emperor, and one even hear the falling of a pin if one should happen then to drop on the floor.

Now opens her rosy lips, and her ivory white teeth shine, her song begins! It begins low but sweet and soothing, making the audience feel just like eating the fruit of immortality, every crevice of their body and every pore of their skin feeling at ease. Then singing—higher and higher, her voice suddenly jumps to the highest pitch and thrills like the sound of a bunch of steel wire being hurled into the sky. Even then she modulates² and rise and falls with ease and grace. Then to the greatest surprise of her audience, she rises another octave,³ then another and another. One feels as a pilgrim does who attempts to scale the Tai Shan through the western side of Aolai Peak. At first you had the deception that that Peak, rearing perpendicularly into the clouds, must be the highest. But when you have reached its summit you see that the Fan Precipice is yet on top of you, and when you arrived atop the Fan Precipice the South-Heavenly Gate is still higher.

1. tranquil 肅靜. 2. modulates 換調, 轉調. 3. octave 第八度音程.

遠遠牆角子裏的人都覺得王小玉見看我了。那坐得近的，更不必說。就這一眼，滿園子裏便鴉雀無聲，比皇帝出來還要靜悄得多呢！連一根針跌在地下都聽得見響！

王小玉便啓朱脣，發皓齒，唱了幾句書兒。聲音初不甚大，只覺入耳有說不出來的妙境：五臟六腑裏像熨斗熨過，無一處不伏貼，三萬六千個毛孔，像吃了人參菓，無一個毛孔不暢快。唱了十數句之後，漸漸的越唱越高忽然拔了一個尖兒，像一線鋼絲拋入天際，不禁暗暗叫絕。那知他於那極高的地方，尙能迴環轉折。幾轉之後，又高一层，接連有三四疊，節節高起。恍如由傲來峯西面攀發太山的景象：初看傲來峯削壁千仞，以爲上與天通；及至翻到傲來峯頂，纔見扇子崖更在傲來峯上；及至翻到扇子崖，又見南天門更在扇子崖上：——愈翻愈險，愈險愈奇！

The faintest of a voice seems to rise from under the ground. It comes nearer, louder; it thrills and darts to a highest pitch; it gathers other sounds to rise; the accompany plied all his fingers upon the violin, harmonizing its music with her voice in all its complex variation. This time it is like the letting off of a Japanese fire works into the skies, it explodes into a shower of thousand colouring rays in the sky. It is like the chirping¹ of a thousand warbling birds in a flowery orchard at dawn in spring. It keeps one's ears so busy that one doesn't know which to follow. Amidst this mortification² and tumults of voice and instrument, the song came to sudden stop, and dead silence reigned³. Words of applause roared like thunders.

After a while, as the excitement began to ebb, a man of about thirty something years of age, spoke to his companion in Hunan accent and said: "When as a young student I learned the epigram describing that claims far sweet music that its echo 'remains whirling around the house rafters for three days', I never could believe its truth. I reasoned to myself and thought: 'How could a sound remain whirling around a rafter, and for three days?' But now I appreciate it. Every time I hear the White Lassie sing, for dyas her voice keeps ringing in my ears so that I simply can not concentrate⁴ my mind on anything

1. chirping 鳥聲唧唧. 2. mortification 抑鬱. 3. dead silence reigned 寂靜無聲. 4. concentrate 集中.

那王小玉唱到極高的三四疊後，陡然一落，又極力馳其千迴百折的精神，如一條飛蛇在黃山三十六峯半中腰裏盤旋穿插，頃刻之間，周匝數遍。從此以後，愈唱愈低，愈低愈細，那聲音漸漸的就聽不見了。滿園子的人都屏氣凝神不敢少動。約有兩三分鐘之久，彷彿有一點聲音從地底下發出。這一出之後，忽又揚起，像放那東洋煙火，一個彈子上天，隨化作千百道五色火光，縱橫散亂。這一聲飛起即有無限聲音俱來並發。那彈弦子的亦全用輪指，忽大忽小，同他那聲音相和相合，有如花塢春曉，好鳥亂鳴。耳朵忙不過來，不曉得聽那一聲的爲是。正在撩亂之際，忽聽霍然一聲，人弦俱寂。這時臺下叫好之聲轟然雷動。

停了一會，鬧聲稍定，只聽那臺下正座上有一個少年人，不到三十歲光景，是湖南口音，說道：『當年讀書，見古人形容歌聲的好處，有那「餘音繞梁，三日不絕」的話，我總不懂。空中設想，餘音怎樣會得繞梁呢？又怎會三日不絕呢？及至聽了小玉先生說書，纔知古人措辭之妙。每次聽他說書之後，總有好幾天耳朵裏無非都是他的

else I do think that to say her voice lingers for three days in one's ear is doing her injustice. Perhaps 'three months' would be more correct. Of his absorbing interest in books Confucius once said: 'For three months I lost all taste in meat.' Yes, I think the 'three months' will aptly describe effects of her voice more."

"You have described it, my dear sir," replied the other, "and I am ashamed of myself."

No sooner had the White Lassie entered than the Black Lassie appeared again; and she was followed again by the White. This time the latter sang about the courtship between a gentleman and a great beauty. But her last appearance excited less commotion.¹ Soon the show came to an end, and the audience departed.

1. commotion 騷動, 刺激.

響，無論做甚麼事，總不入神，反覺得「三日不絕」這「三日」二字下得太少，還是孔子「三月不知肉味」「三月」二字形容得透徹些！』

旁邊人都說道：『夢湘先生論得透關極了！「於我心有戚戚焉！」』

說着，那黑妞又上來說了一段，底下便又是白妞上場。這一段，聞旁邊人說，叫做『黑驢段。』聽了去，不過是一個士子見一個美人，騎了一個黑驢走過去的故事。將形容那美人，先形容那黑驢怎樣怎樣好法；待舖敘到美人的好處，不過數語，這段書也就完了。其音節全是快板，越說越快。白香山詩云，『大珠小珠落玉盤，』可以盡之。其妙處，在說得極快的時候，聽的人彷彿都趕不上聽，他却字字清楚，無一字不送到人耳輪深處。這是他的獨到。然比着前一段却未免遜一籌了。這時不過五點鐘光景，算計王小玉應該還有一段。不知只是他妹子出來敷衍幾句就收場了，當時一闕而散。

CHAPTER III

THE FOUNTAINS

The thought that it was unsafe to leave a thousand taels of silver in the hotel weighed heavily upon Lao-ts'an's heart. So in the next day he brought a draft¹ of 800 taels and sent it back to his home in Kiang-nan. With the remaining sum, he procured for himself a roll of silk and a piece of woollen cloth. A tailor was ordered to cut the first into a long gown and the latter into a shorter one.

After tiffin, Lao-ts'an rambled out of the west gate and had a cup of tea in a cafe by the "Sprouting Fountain." There are seventy-two famous fountains in Tsinan Fu, among them the Sprouting Fountain ranked first. It formed into a pond about 4 or 5 acres in size and found its outlets in two rippling streams. Deriving its source from three underground springs it gushed² up in three sprays at the centre of the pond to a height of two or three feet above the surface, each spray being as thick as a bucket. It was said that the fountain used to sprout up a height of five or six feet, but when artificial means³ was applied to widen and deepen the pond, the gushings lowered to the present level.

1. draft 匯票. 2. gushed 噴出. 3. artificial means 人工方法.

第三回

金線東來尋黑虎 布帆西去訪蒼鷹

老殘到了次日，想起一千兩銀子放在窩中，總不放心，即到院前大街上找了一家匯票莊，叫個日昇昌字號，匯了八百兩寄回江南徐州老家裏去；自己却留了一百多兩銀子，本日在大街上買了一匹繭綢，又買了一件大呢馬褂面子，拿回窩去叫個成衣做一身棉袍子馬褂，因為已是九月底天氣，雖十分和暖，倘然西北風一起立刻便要穿棉了。

分付成衣已畢，吃了午飯，步出西門，先到趵突泉上吃了一碗茶。這趵突泉乃濟南府七十二泉中的第一個泉，在大池之中，有四五畝地寬闊，兩頭均通谿河。池中流水，汨汨有聲。池子正中間有三股大泉，從池底冒出，翻上水面有二三尺高。據土人云：當年冒起有五六尺高，後來修池，不知怎樣就矮下去了。這三股水均比吊桶還粗。池子北面是個呂祖殿；殿前搭着涼棚，擺設着四五張桌子，十幾條板櫈賣茶，以便遊人歇息。

Leaving the Sprouting Fountain behind, Lao-ts'an rambled towards the east, and making several turns, he found himself in the Golden Fountain College. Passing through the main door, he came to a butterfly shaped pavilion perched on water sides. Behind and beyond the pavilion was a large grove of plantains¹ which presents a sight of green and within this grove a pond of about twenty feet square could be found. This was the Golden Ray Fountain, the second of the four famous fountains. The lore² of the locality held that there was a golden ray amidst the fountain that kept shooting up³ with the water all the while, but when Lao-ts'an tried at every angle to discover it, not even an iron ray was to be seen. Fortunately, a native was just passing by, and making a low bow to him, Lao-ts'an inquired whether there is any truth in thus naming this pond. The native grasped the doctor's hand, and led him to the west side of the pond, then bending his body and tilting his head, he gazed attentively at the fountain and said: "There! There it is! A golden thread fluttering on the surface of the pond, just like the thread from a gossamer's⁴ web, do you see it?" Following his example, Lao-ts'an also tilted his head and gazed and said: "Ah, yes, yes, I get it now, but how—how do you account for it?" He pondered⁵ for a moment and then said: "I think

1. plantains 香蕉之一種。 2. lore 知識, 教訓。 3. shooting up 噴起來。 4. gossamer 遊絲。 5. pondered 沈思。

老殘吃完茶，出了趵突泉後門，向東轉了幾個彎，尋着了金泉書院，進了二門，便是投轄井，相傳即是陳遵留客之處。再望西去，過一重門，卽是一個蝴蝶廳。廳前廳後均是泉水圍繞。廳後許多芭蕉，雖有幾批殘葉，尙是一碧無際。西北角上，芭蕉叢裏，有個方池不過二丈見方，就是金線泉了。金線乃四大名泉之二。你道四大名泉是那四個？就剛纔說的趵突泉，此刻的金線泉，南門外的黑虎泉，撫臺衙門裏的珍珠泉：叫做『四大名泉。』這金線泉相傳水中有條金線。老殘左右看了半天，不要說金線，連鐵線也沒有！後來幸而走過一個士子來，老殘便作揖請教這『金線』二字有無着落。那士子便拉着老殘走到池子西面，灣了身體，側着頭，向水面上看，說道：『你看，那水面上有一條線，彷彿遊絲一樣，在水面上搖動，看見了沒有？』老殘也側了頭照樣看去；看了些時，說道：『看

there must be two different streams under the surface counteracting each other with equal forces, so at the place where they meet a brilliant ray is radiated." "It is true," answered the native, "we read about it in the edits of our ancestors, but can the force of the streams keep equalizing after such a long time?" "Well," answered Lao-ts'an, "do you notice that the thread is oscillating¹ right and left from time to time? This tells you that the forces are certainly not always equal." The native nodded his head to show that he understood what Lao-ts'an had said; then they departed.

Coming out of the Golden Ray Fountain Lao-ts'an tramped along the city wall heading for the east and entered a street which led him to the south gate. The mote² beyond this gate was filled with transparent and sparkling water in which were waving celery grown to a length of more than ten feet long, and big and small fish were seen swimming to and fro. Absorbed in this unusual sight, he wandered about, and caught sight of an oval pond surrounded with country wash women and girls chatting heartily and tending to their work. Thatched cottages were built beside another large pond, and when approached, it was a tea shop consisting of only a few tables and benches. To this cafe Lao-ts'an entered. The quick eyes of a waiter spied on him and came to serve tea. The teapot looked like those

1. oscillating 擺動. 2. mote 陂城河.

見了！看見了！這是甚麼緣故呢？』想了一想，道：『莫非底下是兩股泉水，力量相敵，所以中間擠出這一線來？』那士子道：『這泉見於著錄好幾百年，雜道這兩股泉的力量經歷這久就沒有個強弱嗎？』老殘道：『你看，這線常常左右擺動，這就是兩邊泉力不均的道理了。』那士子到也點頭會意。說完，彼此各散。

老殘出了金泉書院，順着西城南行，過了城角仍是一條街市，一直向東。這南門城外好大一條城河！河裏泉水湛清，看得河底明明白白；河裏的水草都有一丈多長，被那河水流得搖搖擺擺，煞是好看！走着看着，見河岸南面有幾個大長方池子，許多婦女坐在池邊石上搗衣。再過去，有一個大池，池南幾間草房，走到西前，知是一個茶館。進了茶館，靠北窗坐下，就有一個茶房泡了一壺茶

of I-Hsing make, but at closer examination, they were counterfeits¹ made by native hands.

As Lao-ts'an sat down and made a sip of tea, he asked the waiter: "Is it true that there is a Black Tiger Fountain somewhere around this place?" "My dear Sir," answered the waiter smilingly, "don't you know where the Black Tiger Fountain is? Bent out of the window and see." Following the piece of advice, Lao-ts'an peeped out of the window, and verily there was a stone tiger crouching right under his feet. Its size was not magnanimous,² its head being only two feet long and five or six inches wide. But a gush of water was shooting out of its mouth with such a force that it reached the opposite side of the pond, and flowed into a riverlet which ran into the city mote. Lao-ts'an sat here for a while to appreciate the splendor of the setting sun, and departed reluctantly for the hotel when he had to pay the bill and go.

Of all the fountains in Tsinan Fu, four of them are the most outstanding, namely: "The Sprouting Fountain," "The Golden Ray Fountain," "The Black Tiger Fountain," and the "Pearl Fountain" which is most adversely situated in the governor's residence. Strange as it seems that Lao-ts'an could have enjoyed the beautiful sight of the first three fountains, but stranger incidents are awaiting to lead him to the fourth. His travelling appetite³ was quite appeased

1. counterfeits 做造的. 2. magnanimous 龐大. 3. travelling appetite 遊興.

來。茶壺都是宜興壺的樣子，却是本地仿照燒的。

老殘坐定，問茶房道：『聽說你們這裏有個黑虎泉，可知道在甚麼地方？』那茶房笑道：『先生，你伏到這窗臺上朝外看，不就是黑虎泉嗎？』老殘果然望外一看，原來就在自己腳底下有一個石頭雕的老虎頭，約有二尺餘長，倒有尺五六的寬徑。從那老虎口中噴出一股泉來，力量很大，從池子這邊直冲到池子那面，然後轉到兩邊，流入城河去了。坐了片刻，看那夕陽有漸漸下山的意思，遂付了茶錢，緩步進南門，回寓。

到了次日，覺得游興已足，就拿了串鈴，到街上去混混。蹺過撫臺衙門，望西一條胡同口上，有所中等房子，朝南的大門，門旁貼了『高公館』三個字。只見那公館門

the next day, and, wavering his long chain of bells, he again sold his service as a tramp doctor. As he passed the gate way which led into the governor's residence, and entered a small lane, he saw a man bearing a thin, long face, and wearing a thick silk gown. This man leaned wearily against a door bearing a red label which read: "Kao's Residence." He beckoned¹ to Lao-ts'an as he dipped his water bottle pipe into his mouth and said: "Can you tend² to the throat, Surgeon?" "Oh, yes," answered Lao-ts'an, "I do know a bit," and was led into the house.

Entering through the main door, and turning to the west, he was led into a nicely decorated drawing-room, with writings and paintings of famous artists hanging on withered side wall. There was a painting on the back wall that seemed to represent the renowned Lieh-ts riding on a gust of wind, with gowns and hat fluttering in a fanciful³ mood. Every stroke of the picture was boldly and forcefully laid, and on top of it were four characters written in excellent style.

After introducing themselves one to the other, Lao-ts'an was amazed to find that the thin man was a secretary of the governor, native of Kiangsu by the name of Kao Shao-wen. Revealing his intention he said: "I have a concubine⁴ stricken with tonsillitis⁵ for five days, and at the present moment not even a single drop of water can go through her throat. I

1. beckoned 點頭, 招手. 2. tend 看護, 照料. 3. fanciful 異樣的, 妙想天開. 4. concubine 妾侍. 5. tonsillitis 喉病, 扁桃腺炎.

口站了一個瘦長臉的人，穿了件棕紫熟羅棉大襖，手裏捧了一丈洋白銅二馬車水煙袋，面帶愁容，看見老殘，喚道：『先生，先生，你會看喉嚨嗎？』老殘答道：『懂得一點半點兒的。』那人便說：『請裏面坐。』

進了大門，望西一拐便是三間客廳，鋪設也還妥當。兩邊字畫多半是時下名人的筆墨。只有中間掛着一幅中堂，只畫了一個人，彷彿列子御風的形狀，衣服冠帶均被風吹起，筆力甚為遒勁，上題『大風張風』四字，也寫得極好。

坐定，彼此問過名姓。原來這人係江蘇人，號紹殷充當撫院內文案差使。他說道：『有個小妾害了喉蛾，已經五天，今日滴水不能進了。請先生診視，尚有救沒有？』

beg you earnestly to prescribe for her and save her life." To this Lao-ts'an replied and said: "I must attend to her before I prescribe."

Servants were ordered to go to the bed chamber and announce that a doctor was coming. Lao-ts'an was invited to enter through the second door and came to the waiting room surrounded by three bed room. An old maid brushed aside the curtain of the west chamber and begged them to go in. There was a large bed on the north western corner of the room, fully shrouded by a mosquito net made of printed linen and in front of the bed were a table and two benches. The room and its inmate,¹ from the utility-point of view, do not seem to call for rich decorations.

Mr. Kao then urged Lao-ts'an to take a seat on the bench. A hand stretched out of the mosquito net quiveringly, and the amah² swiftly got hold of a pile of books and put them on the bed side for the hand to rest upon. "Well," uttered Lao-ts'an after he had felt the pulse of both hands, "the pulse in either hand is quite sunken, fast, and tremulous—an evidence that the "fire" within has been encompassed by the "cold" without and there is no way of escape, hence it burns, the worse it becomes." After a moment he continued: "but please do let me see the throat." Responding to this seemingly unnecessary inquisition³ Kao raised the mosquito net reluctantly,

1. inmate 家人, 同居人. 2. amah 老妈子. 3. inquisition 探究, 考查.

老殘道：『須看了病，方好說話。』

當時高公即叫家人：『到上房關照一聲，說，有先生來看病。』隨後就同着進了二門，即是三間上房。進得堂屋，有老媽子打起西房的門簾，說聲『請裏面坐。』走進房門，貼西牆靠北一張大牀，牀上懸着印花夏布帳子，牀面前靠西放了一張半桌，牀前兩張杌櫚。

高公讓老殘西面杌櫚上坐下，帳子裏伸出一隻手來，老媽子拿了幾本書墊在手下，診了一隻手，又換一隻。老殘道：『兩手脈沉數而弦，是火被寒逼住，不得出來，所以越過越重。請看一看喉嚨。』高公便將帳子打起。看那婦人，約有二十歲光景，面上通紅，人却甚爲委頓的樣

and exposed a woman about twenty years of age, her face scarlet red, and looking very ill. Kao then softly raised her body, turned her head towards a beam of light shining through a small window, told her to open her mouth and let Lao-ts'an examine carefully. The sides of the throat were so inflamed¹ that they almost met at the middle. "This in fact should not have been a serious sickness," said Lao-ts'an after he had examined it thoroughly. "It started only in consequence of little 'fire,' and surgeon has mad the mistake of giving her a cup of medicine which had too 'bitterly chilling' an effect, so instead of let the 'fire' out it has kept it in. Besides, her 'liver fire' is easily stirred. Hence she is apt to show her livers and got depressed. I shall prescribe for her a cup of medicine having a cooling and effusing (perspiring) effect and that will cure her immediately." And he picked up a bottle and blow pipe from his medicine box and blew some powder into her throat.

Withdrawing himself quickly to the drawing room again, Lao-ts'an prescribed a medical recipe which consisted solely of various dry herbages² and minerals. He handed the recipe to Mr. Kao and told him to boil the prescription with one bowl of water until it has evaporated to four-fifth of the bowl. "A learned doctor indeed," said Mr. Kao to Lao-ts'an "but will you kindly tell me how many doses she should take in order to make a recovery?"

1. inflamed 炎腫. 2. herbages 草.

子。高公將他輕輕扶起，對着窗戶的亮光。老殘低頭一看，兩邊腫的已將要合縫了，顏色淡紅；看過，對高公道：『這病本不甚重，原起只是一點火氣，被醫家用苦寒藥一逼，火不得發，兼之平常肝氣易動，抑鬱而成。目下只須吃兩劑辛涼發散藥就好了。』又在自己藥囊內取出一個藥瓶，一支喉槍，替他吹了些藥上去。

出到廳房，開了個藥方，名叫『加味甘桔湯。』用的是生甘草，苦桔梗，牛蒡子，荊芥，防風，薄荷，辛夷，飛滑石八味藥，鮮荷梗做的引子。方子開畢，送了過去。高公道：『高明得極。不知吃幾帖？』老殘道：『今日吃

“Two doses for to-day,” answered Lao-ts’an, “and I shall see her again tomorrow.” “Thank you very much, said Kao, and how much should be the fee, Sir?” “Whenever I attend to a patient,” responded Lao-ts’an, “when I dispense the Tao, or practice the Way, I usually accept no compensation; but if my services should prove to be effective, I shall come to you for a bowl of rice when I am hungry, or a little travelling expenses when I am in need of them.” “I shall express my indebtedness, then,” answered Kao, “when the patient is well.” And after securing Lao-ts’an’s address and reciprocating¹ such courtesies as practised between a host and a guest, Lao-ts’an took a hasty leave.²

For the succeeding four days, Lao-ts’an attended to the bedside of Kao’s concubine, and on the fifth day, her sickness was completely cured, and she looked just like a normal person. As an expression of his gratitude and happiness, Kao presented Lao-ts’an with eight teals of silver and gave a feast in his honour at the North Pavillion Restaurant, to which most of his colleagues in the governor’s secretariat were invited. So the news spread far and wide, and high officials of every degree send in invitation after invitation for Lao-ts’an’s services, and his hotel entrance was blocked with swanky³ sedan chairs almost every day.

1. reciprocating 酬答; 授受. 2. took a hasty leave 匆匆辭別.
3. swanky 華貴的.

兩帖，明日再來覆診。』高公又問：『藥金請教幾何？』老殘道：『鄙人行道，沒有一定的藥金。果然醫好了姨太太病，等我肚子饑時，賞碗飯吃，走不動時，給發個盤川，儘夠的了。』高公道：『既如此說，病好一總酬謝。尊寓在何處？以便倘有變動，着人來請。』老殘道：『在布政司街高陞店。』說畢分手。

從此，天天來請。不過三四天，病勢漸追，已經同常人一樣。高公喜歡得無可如何，送了八兩銀子謝儀，還在北柱樓辦了一席酒，邀請文案上同事作陪，也是個揄揚的意思。誰知一個傳十，十個傳百，官幕兩途拿轎子來接的漸漸有日不暇給之勢。

One day Lao-ts'an attended a feast given by a governor's substitute, and heard the conversation between two minor officials who sat on his left and right respectively, "I have heard that Yu Tso-chen is going to become the prefect¹ of Ts'ao Chow," said one to the other. "But as his rank is still so low," replied the other, "how can he be promoted so suddenly?" "Ah," murmured the first, "have you not heard about his administrative ability? He had become famous for having solved the big robbery case, and under his administration, the robber infested² Ts'ao Chow has become a model city. It is said nobody there dares to pick up things in the street dropped by others. Through this he has gained the confidence³ and praise of his superior and some one has reported to the governor that he had seen personally a blue bag left on the street in Ts'ao Chow one day and that no one was bold or greedy enough to pick it up. My curiosity incited⁴ me." continued the guest at Lao ts'an's right, "to ask a native about this bag, and why no one picked it up. I was told that some stranger might have left it there the night before. 'But why didn't you pick it up?' inquired I, 'Oh, no, not me,' replied the native, who shook his head, and smiled: 'I pick it up? and thus put the lives of my family in real danger? No, not me!' So the saying 'Things dropped on the highway are left

1. prefect 知事. 2. robber infested 盜賊充斥的. 3. confidence 信任. 4. incited 鼓動

那日，又在北柱樓吃飯，是個候補道請的。席上右邊上首一個人說道：『玉佐臣要補曹州府了。』左邊下首緊靠老殘的一個人道：『他的班次很遠，怎樣會補缺呢？』右邊人道：『因為他辦強盜辦的好，不到一年竟有路不拾遺的景象，宮保賞識非凡。前日有人對宮保說：「曾走曹州府某鄉莊過，親眼見有個藍布包袱棄在路旁，無人收拾。某就問土人：『這包袱是誰的？為何沒人收起？』土人道：『昨兒夜裏不知何人放在這裏的。』某問『你們為甚麼不拾了回去？』都笑着搖搖頭道：『俺還要一家子性命嗎！』如此，可見路不拾遺，古人竟不是欺人，今日也

untouched' with which our ancestor used to praise a good administration has come true. It has been realized in Ts'ao Chow. Our governor has been so pleased with Yu's administration that he intends to recommend him before the emperor by a special memorial.¹"

Commenting upon the subject, the officer who sat on Lao-ts'an's left said: "I do admit that Tso-chen is capable, but I regret to say his acts are a bit cruel, don't they? He has come into power for barely a year, and guess how many persons he has sentenced to stand in the death cage? More than two thousand, sir, more than two thousand! and who could guarantee that among them there were not a few innocent men?" "Surely," answered the other, "but the question is, what percentage of the criminals are really guilty? The administration of a cruel magistrate is usually attractive in its appeal. You remember the high officer Sung, who used to skin the criminals. Well, he is a good reflection of Tso-chen. And he will persist his so called strong policy until people would not dare to criticize, but look at the administration askance."

"It is true that Tso-chen is cruel," said another guest, "but the habits of the populace in Ts'ao Chow are indeed detestable.² When I was the prefect there not long ago, there were robbery cases every day, and so I employed a regiment of over two hundred. But

1. memorial 奏摺. 2. detestable 可憎, 極可厭.

竟做得到的！』宮保聽着很是喜歡，所以打算專摺明保他。』

左邊的人道：『佐臣人是能幹的，只嫌太殘忍些。未到一年，站籠站死兩千多人。難道沒有冤枉嗎？』旁邊一人道：『冤枉一定是有的，自無庸議；但不知有幾成不冤枉的。』右邊人道：『大凡酷吏的政治，外面都是好看的。諸君記得當年常剝皮做兗州府的時候，何嘗不是這樣？總做的人人側目而視，就完了！』

又一人道：『佐臣酷虐是誠然酷虐，然曹州府的民情也實在可恨！那年，兄弟署曹州的時候，幾乎無一天無盜案。養了二百名小隊子，像那不捕鼠的貓一樣，毫無用

timid cats they turned out to be! They were sent to trace the robbers but what do you think they brought back? Just a handful of innocent farmers and honest country folks, who were forced by the robbers to carry their loots.¹ There were in fact not a robber among the hundreds arrested and brought before me. I should indeed feel ashamed to compare Tso-chên's forceful administration with mine."

"According to my opinion," answered the one who sat on Lao-ts'an's left, "the less people you convicted and butchered, the better it is. I have a feeling that Tso-chên will certainly reap what he has sowed."²

The next day Lao-ts'an sat leisurely in the hotel. Suddenly he sighted a sedan chair mounted with blue woollen cloth halted at the hotel door. Out rushed a man who shouted, "Is Doctor Tieh at home?" Lao-ts'an at once recognized the man, it was no others than Mr. Kao. "Here I am," reported the doctor, and hurried to meet him. "Will your honour please step in and have a seat in my humble and dirty lodge?" "Oh, you are too courteous," answered Kao, and so they entered the room occupied by our traveller, a room filled with the air of simplicity and refinement. On the southern portion of the room was a large stove bed made of bricks, and nearly covered with mattress and blankets; on the northern side were a square table and two chairs and on the

1. loots 掠奪物. 2. reap what he has sowed 自食其報.

處。及至各縣捕快捉來的強盜，不是老實鄉民，就是被強盜脅了去看守驛馬的人。至於真強盜，一百個裏也沒有幾個。現在被這玉佐臣雷厲風行的一辦，盜案竟自沒有了。相形之下，兄弟實在慚愧的很！』

左邊人道：『依兄弟愚見，還是不多殺人的爲是。此人名震一時，恐將來果報也在不可思議之列！』說完，大家都道：『酒也夠了，賜飯罷。』飯後各散。

過了一日，老殘下午無事，正在寓中間坐，忽見門口一乘藍呢轎落下，進來一個人，口中喊道：『鐵先生在家嗎？』老殘一看，原來就是高紹殷，趕忙迎出，說：『在家，在家。請房裏坐。只是地方卑污，屈駕的很。』紹殷一面道：『說那裏的話！』一面就往裏走。進得二門，是個朝東的兩間廂房；房裏靠南一張磚炕；炕上鋪着被褥；

western side were two bamboo chests; and on the table were nicely set a small inkstand, a couple of brush pens, and three or four copies of old books and a box containing red ink for seals.¹

Lao-ts'an begged Kao to sit on the guest seat. Kao was greatly amazed when he looked at the books. "Oh," he shouted in astonishment, "this is a Sung edition of Chuang-tse! Where did you ever get this? a rare treasure which has been lost for a long time." "Nothing to it," responded Lao-ts'an, "they were merely a few copies of musty² books left by my father. I bring them along in order that I may have something to kill my time with." "You were born of respectful family," Kao gestured and said: "It is true that riches and honour are just like floating clouds, and no matter how attractive they look, they soon pass out of sight, but I do regard it a bit too loftily removed from worldly pursuits to profess oneself as a doctor. Why. . . . why. . . . why haven't you tried to enter into government service?" While Kao was saying this, he ran his finger deep into the few copies of books, and kept on praising and sighing. "You heaped too much high sounding words on me my dear sir, and I certainly do not deserve your praise at all," commenced Lao-ts'an, "I, as a common mortal, am not without my aspirations³ to become a government official. But being too care-free and careless by nature, and unable to keep up with the

1. seals 圖章. 2. musty 發霉的. 3. aspirations 志向, 希望.

北面一張方桌，兩張椅子，西面兩個小小竹箱；桌上放了幾本書，一方小硯臺，幾枝筆，一個印色盒子，

老殘讓他上首坐了。他就隨手揭過書來，細細一看，驚訝道：『這是部宋版張君房刻本的莊子，從那裏得來的？此書世上久不見了！季滄葦黃丕烈諸人俱未見過，要算希世之寶呢！』老殘道：『不過先人遺留下來的幾本破書，賣又不值錢，隨便帶在行篋解解悶兒，當小說書看罷了，何足挂齒。』再望下翻，是一本蘇東坡手寫的陶詩，就是毛子晉所仿刻的祖本。紹殷再三贊口不絕，隨又問道：『先生本是科第世家，爲甚不在功名上講求却操此冷業？雖說富貴浮雲，未免太高尙了罷。』老殘嘆道：『閣

fashion of the time, I count myself unqualified to climb the heights of officialdom. My timidness in this direction, shall I say, is to save myself from a dangerous, or even a fatal fall. Have you not come across a proverb which says: "The higher you climb, the heavier you fall?"

"Last night we dined with the governor," Kao neglected Lao-ts'an's murmuring intentionally, "his honour expressed a feeling of satisfaction towards the fact that of all the able men known in this place, all have been secured into our service. But certain Mr. Chu said: "There is one talent whom you have not secured yet." This referred to you. Chu continued to commend you to the governor saying what a man you are, and what a vast extent of knowledge and experience you have had, and so forth and so on, until the governor's face was hot and reddened with shame and anxiety for not securing you. He at once told me to send a memorandum² to you. 'But, sir,'³ said I, 'this is not proper,³ for Dr. Tieh is neither an official on the waiting list for appointment nor has he offered his services by showing his degrees and qualifications. So it is impossible to address him in a memorandum,' 'Well,' replied the governor, if this is the case, then write him an formal letter with a proposal to engage him as a secretary.' 'Did you wish to invite him for medical aids, answered I, 'it

1. to keep up with 跟得上. 2. memorandum 備忘錄, 便條. 3. proper 適當, 合式.

下以「高尚」二字許我，實過獎了。鄙人並非無志功名：一則性情過於疏放，不合時宜；二則俗說「攀得高跌得重，」不想攀高是想跌輕些的意思。」

紹殷道：『昨晚在裏頭吃便飯，宮保談起幕府人才濟濟，凡有所聞的無不羅致於此了。同坐姚雲翁便道：「目下就有一個人在此，宮保並未羅致。」宮保急問：「是誰？」姚雲翁就將閣下學問怎樣，品行怎樣，而又通達人情，熟諳世務，怎樣怎樣，說得宮保抓耳撓腮，十分歡喜。宮保就叫兄弟立刻寫個內文案札子送來。那是兄弟答道：「這樣恐不妥當。此人既非候補，又非投効，且還不知他有甚麼功名，札子不甚好下。」宮保說：「那麼就下個關書去請。」兄弟說：「若要請他看病，那是一請就到

would be easy to have him with a letter, but as you want to engage him as a secretary, I doubt whether he is ready to obey your order without previous consultation.' 'Go ye then,' said his honour, 'Go to him and spy¹ which way is he likely to tend, and, if possible, accompany him to visit me.' And here I am, dear doctor, frank enough to disclose everything to you. Can you go with me to interview the governor?"

"I don't mind that," answered Lao-ts'an, "but can I see him in my informal civilian gown?² For I am unaccustomed to the official apparel³ with the uncomfortable hat and belt." "Sure, sure," said Kao, "the governor will be delighted to meet you in ordinary dress. Let's start in a minute. But you may wait for him in my reading room, and his honour will meet us there in the afternoon." This agreed to another sedan chair was hired, and Lao-ts'an, in the most ordinary of ordinary dress, was escorted to the governor's residence.

As the governor's residence was the palace of Prince Chi in the Ming Dynasty, royal designations⁴ still remained for many parts of the mansion. So when they had passed the first two gates and come to the third one they are said to have arrived at the entrance of the inner palace. On one side of it was the office of Kao, and on the opposite side was a room

1. spy 打探. 2. civilian gown 便服. 3. apparel 衣服. 5. designations 名稱, 稱號.

的；若要招致幕府，不知他願意不願意，須先問他一聲纔好。」宮保說：「很好；你明天就去探探口氣，你就同了他來見我一見。」爲此兄弟今日特來與閣下商議，可否今日同到裏面見宮保一見？」

老殘道：『那也沒有甚麼不可。只是見宮保須要冠帶，我却穿不慣，能便衣相見就好。』紹殷道：『自然便衣。稍停一刻，我們同去。你到我書房裏坐等。宮保午後從裏邊下來，我們就在簽押房裏見了。』說着，又喊了一乘轎子。老殘穿着隨身衣服，同高紹殷進了撫署。

原來這山東撫署是明朝的齊王府，故許多地方仍用舊名。進了三堂，就叫『宮門口。』旁邊就是高紹殷的書房。對面便是宮保的簽押房。方到紹殷書房坐下，不到半

for the governor to sign his signature. Having rested for a while in Kao's office, they saw the governor appearing from within. Kao hurried to him and whispered some words into his ears. His Excellency was of a very tall, dignified, and strong build, yet his face looked benevolent and tender. "Oh, oh," said the governor, "invite him to come here, invite him to come here!" "The governor invites Dr. Tieh." Echoed a servant aloud.

In the twinkling of an eye, Lao-ts'an was standing before the governor. "You have come under our admiration for a long time." Spoke His Excellency, and, bending his waist and signifying with a stretched arm, he continued, "Please come in and have a chat."

Entering the spacious parlour and honouring the governor with a low bow, Lao-ts'an sat on the rose wood couch side by side with Kao. "I have heard, Mr. Pu Ts'an," began the governor, "that you excel the average scholar in learning and political economy.¹ His Majesty has bestowed upon me the honour to take care of this province with its problems of river conservancy.² My shortcomings and limitations in knowledge has necessitated my gathering all unusual talents and assembling all opinions and ideas as to how the difficult task might be most effectively overcome.³ I should indeed be grateful if

2. political economy 政治經濟學. 2. conservancy 保護. 3. overcome 克服, 壓服.

時，只見宮保已從裏面出來，身體甚是魁梧，相貌却還仁厚。高紹殷看見，立刻迎上前去低低說了幾句。只聽莊宮保連聲叫道：『請過來，請過來。』便有個差官跑來喊道：『宮保請鐵老爺。』

老殘連忙走來向莊宮保對面一站。莊云：『久慕得很。』用手一伸，腰一呵，說：『請裏面坐。』羞宮早將軟簾打起。

老殘進了房門，深深作了一個揖。宮保讓在紅木炕上首坐下。紹殷對面相陪。另外搬了一張方杌櫈在兩人中間，宮保坐了，便問道：『聽說補殘先生學問經濟都出衆的很。兄弟以不學之資，聖恩叫我做這封疆大吏，別省不過盡心吏治就完了，本省更有這個河工，實在難辦，所以兄弟沒有別的法子，但凡聞有奇才異能之士，都想請來，

you would give me some advice on the subject.”
“Every mouth in this province is a living song to your administration,” answered Lao-ts’an. “As to the flood relief work, however, all that I have heard of is, that your counsellors are one and all,¹ advocating the adoption of the three plans of Chia-jang and recommend not to contend the shore lines and acreage with the river itself.”

“Indeed,” responded the governor, “the River is so much wide at the province of Honan and so much narrow here.”

“That isn’t the points,” answered Lao-ts’an. “Narrowness is no trouble except for the dogdays² in the summer when it floods. As to the rest of the year the trouble lies in the weakness of current with the consequent sedimenting and silting of the river bed. Chia-jang is a scholar indeed who wrote beautiful compositions, but as regards water works, he had little or no practical experience at all. A hundred years later, Wang-ching, a genius in flood relief was born. It was he who used the method handed down directly by the Great Yü, a method diametrically³ opposed to that of Chia-jang’s. Instead of let the River claim whatever land and shore line, it takes a ‘suppression’ policy, as the Book of Cannons reads ‘Yü suppresses floods.’ As a result of his efforts, the ‘River Problem’ had ceased for a thousand years after

1. one and all 一致的. 2. dogdays 大暑, 暑季. 3. diametrically opposed 正相反.

也是集思廣益的意思。倘有見到的所在，能指教一二，那就受賜得多了。』老殘道：『宮保的政聲，有口皆碑，那是沒有得說的了。只是河工一事，聽得外邊議論皆是本賈讓三策，主不與河爭地的？』

宮保道：『原是呢。你看，河南的河面多寬，此地的河面多窄呢。』

老殘道：『不是這麼說，河面窄，容不下，只是伏汛幾十天，其餘的時候，水力甚軟，沙所以易淤。要知賈讓只是文章做得好，他也沒有辦過河工。賈讓之後，不到一五年，就有個王景出來了。他治河的法子乃是從大禹一脈下來的，專主「禹抑洪水」的「抑」字，與賈讓的說法正相反背。自他治過之後，一千多年沒河患。明朝潘季馴，

him. Even Pan Kyi Shun of the Ming Dynasty and Chin Wen Hsiang of the present Ching Dynasty patterned after him and reaped¹ great fame for it, a fact that cannot be unknown to your excellency.” “And what are the plans and methods of Wang Ching?” “Wang’s method,” answered Lao-ts’an, “consisted in ‘spreading’ and ‘gathering’ the water, a method he intuited² from reading the Great Yu’s Records that reads in one passage: ‘He spreads the River (the Yellow River) into the Nine Rivers, and gathered them again into the Ni.’ But even the History of Eastern Han gives no more information on Wang Ching’s method except that ‘he built sluices³ at the interval of every ten li to regulate the flow and the emptying of the waters one into another.’ As to the details and particulars of his method, I cannot reveal to you at a brief interview. I shall be glad however to submit them to your excellency in a memorandum if time allowing.

Having heard this unusual theory, His Excellency felt great satisfaction and joy. “Please order the servant to clean up three studies alongside the southern corridor,” said the governor to Kao, “so that we may have the pleasure to accommodate Dr. Tieh, and to receive enlightenment from him whenever convenient.” “Your Excellency’s love and refinement⁴ fill my heart with great gratitude,”

1. reaped 獲得. 2. intuited 直覺. 3. sluices 水門. 4. refinement 高雅.

本朝新文襄，皆略仿其意，遂享盛名。宮保想必也是知道的。』宮保道：『王景是用何法子呢？』老殘道：『他是從「播爲九河，同爲逆河」「同」「播」兩個字上悟出來的。後漢書上也只有「十里立一水門，令更相迴注」兩句話。至於其中曲折，亦非傾蓋之間所能盡的，容慢慢的做個說帖呈覽，何如？』

莊宮保聽了，甚爲喜歡，向高紹般道：『你叫他們趕緊把那南書房三間收拾，即請鐵先生就搬到衙門裏來住罷，以便隨時領教。』老殘道：『宮保雅愛，甚爲感激；但是目下有個親戚在曹州府住，打算去探望一遭，並且風

replied Lao-ts'an, "but as I have already decided to visit a relative of mine in Tsao Chow prefecture, and to see for myself the administrative work which had been so successfully carried out there by Prefect Yü Tso-chên. I sincerely hope that I may have the pleasure to receive your instructions some other time." Lao-ts'an took his leave coolly, and the governor was a little disappointed.¹

1. disappointed 失望.

聞玉守的政聲，也要去參考參考究竟是個何等樣人。等鄙

人從曹州回來，再領宮保的教罷。』宮保神色甚為快快。

說完，老殘即告辭，同紹殷出了衙門，各自回去。

CHAPTER IV

AN HONEST OFFICIAL

Coming out of the Governor's residence, Lao-ts'an heaved a big sigh of relief and felt himself at random¹. To make it more so, he dismissed the sedan chair, strolled in the street for a while and loitered in an old curiosity shop as many a gentleman did in those days. An old curiosity shop always works wonder on you. It either gives you a relaxation of mind or recalls you to the past. In it you will marvel at the longevity² of life and the mystery that is past and gone.

He was perplexed³ at being congratulated by the manager of the hotel when he returned at dusk. "I have paid a visit to you, bringing⁴ with him an invitation from the governor. What a lucky man you are, Dr. Tieh. There are two guests in this hotel who have tried every means to obtain an interview with the governor, but without success. Even the official introductions they have with them proved of no avail⁴. But you, my dear doctor, His Excellency sent his private secretary to invite you. What a glory, and how easy it would be for you to get an

1. at random 無目的, 隨便. 2. longevity 長生. 3. perplexed 不知所措. 4. of no avail 沒有效力.

第 四 回

宮保愛才求賢若渴 太尊治盜疾惡如仇

話說老殘從撫署出來，卽將轎子辭去，步行在街上遊玩了一會兒，又在古玩店裏盤桓些時。

傍晚回到店裏，店裏掌櫃的連忙跑進屋來說聲『恭喜，』老殘茫然不知道是何事。掌櫃的道：『我適纔聽說院上高大老爺親自來請你老，說是撫臺要請見你老，因此一路進衙門的。你老真好造化！上房一個李老爺，一個張老爺，都拿着京城裏的信去見撫臺，三次五次的見不着；偶然見着回把，這就要鬧脾氣，罵人，動不動就要拿片子送人到縣裏去打。像你老這樣撫臺央出文案老爺來請進去

appointment!" "You talk nonsense, my dear friend," replied Lao-ts'an, "Why should you believe all the rumours? The governor invites me? Nothing of the sort. Shall I tell you the truth, my dear friend? Here it goes: I had cured the disease of a member of the Kao's family, so naturally when I begged him to take me for a sight of the Pearl Fountain in the governor's residence, he consented; and as he was not busy to-day, he came to accompany me. This is the true story." "Don't cheat me, Doc," responded the other, "A servant of the Kao's family told me that His Excellency did order Mr. Kao to send for you." "I tell you not to believe the gossip¹," answered Lao-ts'an. "They are nothing but liars!" "Don't worry," resounded the manager, "I have no intention to borrow money from you."

And all of a sudden, bustling sounds of agitation and excitement was heard around the hotel door. "Where is the manager," exclaimed a man who was attired in official dress, wearing an official hat with blue button and peacock feathers, a purple long gown and a blue jacket, and a pair of boots decorated with tiger heads. He had a lantern in one hand, and a double red official card in the other. "Tell me where the manager is," demanded the messenger. The manager hurried out to greet him and said: "Here I am, here I am, what can I do for you?" "Is there a doctor living in your hotel by the name of Lao-

1. Gossip 空談, 無根之談.

談談，這面子有多大！那怕不是立刻就有差使的嗎？怎麼樣不給你老道喜呢？」老殘道：『沒有的事。你聽他們胡說呢。高大老爺是我替他家醫治好了病，我說撫臺衙門裏有個珍珠泉，可能引我們去見識見識；所以昨日高大老爺偶然得空，來約我看泉水的。那裏有撫臺來請我的話！』掌櫃的道：『我知道的。你老別騙我。先前高大老爺在這裏說話的時候，我聽他管家說：「撫臺進去吃飯，走從高大老爺房門口過，還嚷說：『你趕緊吃過飯，就去約那個鐵公來哪；去遲，恐怕他出門，今兒就見不着了。』』』老殘笑道：『你別信他們胡謔！沒有的事！』掌櫃的道：『你老放心，我不問你借錢！』』

只聽外邊大嚷：『掌櫃的在那兒呢？』掌櫃的慌忙跑出去。只見一個人，戴了亮藍頂子，拖着花翎，穿了一雙抓虎靴子，紫呢夾袍，天青哈喇馬褂，一手提着燈籠，一手拿了個雙紅名帖，嘴裏喊：『掌櫃的呢？』掌櫃的說：『在這兒！在這兒！你老啥事？』那人道：『你這兒有位鐵爺嗎？』掌櫃的道：『不錯，不錯；在這東廂房裏住。』

ts'an?" "Yes, yes," responded the manager, "he stays in the east wing. Please follow me."

The messenger was escorted¹ into Lao-ts'an's room. "This is Dr. Tieh," said the manager who kept pointing at Lao-ts'an, stupidly. The messenger moved a step forward, jossed² deeply and handed Lao-ts'an the roll of invitation card. "His Excellency extends his compliments," he began, "and expresses his regret that owing to invitation by the commissioner of education, he could not dine with you tonight. Hence His Excellency begged you to accept some of these poor dishes which are prepared by his humble cook." Then turning his head, he beckoned to the coolie who carried a triple drawers and ordered: "Bring them here." Uncovering the case, sumptuous and rare food was revealed; the top drawer contained minor dishes, the second, the major dishes such as bird's nests and shark's fins³, and the bottom drawer a roasted pig and a boiled duck together with two small dishes reserved for refreshment. After the messenger had inspected the contents, he shouted again and said: "Where is the manager?" "Here I am, and what do you want," again answered the manager. "There is nothing I do want," replied the messenger, "except that you take these to the cook."

"I indeed don't deserve such compliments from the governor," began Lao-ts'an as he invited the messenger to take a seat. This courtesy made the

1. escorted 領導. 2. jossed 作揖. 3. shark's fins 魚翅.

呢。我引你去。』

兩人走進來，掌櫃指着老殘道：『這就是鐵爺。』那人趕了一步，進前請了一個安，舉起手中帖子，口中說道：『宮保說，請鐵老爺的安。今晚因學臺請吃飯，沒有能留鐵老爺在衙門裏吃飯，所以叫廚房裏趕緊辦了一桌酒席，叫立刻送過來。宮保說，不中吃，請鐵老爺格外包涵些。』那人回頭道：『把酒席擡上來。』那後邊的兩箇人擡着一箇三層的長方擡盒，揭了蓋子，頭層是碟子小碗，第二層是燕窩魚翅等類大碗，第三層是一個燒小豬，一隻鴨子，還有兩碟點心。打開看過，那人就叫：『掌櫃的呢？』這時，掌櫃同茶房等人站在旁邊久已看厭了，聽叫，忙應道：『啥事？』那人道：『你招呼着送到廚房裏去。』

老殘忙道：『宮保這樣費心是不敢當的。』一面讓那人房裏去坐坐吃茶。那人再三不肯。老殘固讓，那人纔進

latter hesitate a long time and after such ceremony, he crouched in a low bench. But Lao-ts'an insisted that he should take the guest seat. It was firmly refused. He suddenly rose up in a most mechanical¹ manner as tea was offered, jossed deeply and said thanks. "His Excellency has ordered that the southern wing in the palace should be cleaned so that he might accommodate² Dr. Tieh tomorrow," broke out the messenger respectfully, and continued: "And whenever you need any service, please notice us, the military guards, and we will always be ready at your service."

"I indeed don't deserve it," replied Lao-ts'an, "I indeed don't deserve such honour." "I humbly beg to take leave," the man again broke out mechanically. He jossed and stood up, and "please give me your return card," again mechanically.

And after ordering the waiter to tip³ the dish carrier Lao-ts'an, wrote a card of acknowledgment, begged the messenger farewell, and waited at the gate till the man and his horse passed out of sight.

"Are you still going to cheat me?" said the manager smilingly as Lao-ts'an re-entered the hotel. "Don't tell me again that these dishes are not His Excellency's compliments. You know who the messenger is? He is the chief of the guards and adjutant general. I may as well tell you that the

1. mechanical 機械的. 2. accommodate 款留, 留宿. 3. tip 給酒錢, 發賞錢.

房，在下首一個杌子上坐下。讓他上炕，死也不肯。老殘拿茶壺，替他倒了碗茶。那人連忙立起，請了個安，道謝，因說道：『聽宮保吩咐，趕緊打掃南書房院子，請鐵老爺明後天進去住呢。將來有甚麼差遣，只管到武巡捕房呼喚一聲，就過來伺候。』

老殘道：『豈敢，豈敢。』那人便站起來，又請了個安，說：『告辭，要回衙消差，請賞個名片。』

老殘一面叫茶房來給了挑盒子的四百錢，一面寫了個領謝帖子，送那人回去。那人再三固讓。老殘仍送到大門，看那人上馬去了。

老殘從門口回來，掌櫃的笑迷迷的迎着說道：『你老還要騙我！這不是撫臺大人送了酒席來了嗎？剛纔來的，我聽說是武巡捕赫大老爺。他是個參將呢。這二年裏，住在俺店裏的客，撫臺也常有送酒席來的，都不過是

governor often sends sumptuous dishes to our guests, but, no, my dear sir, he never ordered such a big shot¹ to send them, and never have I seen dishes of such excellent quality!"

"Now, now," argued Lao-ts'an, "I don't mind whether the dishes are good or bad, the main question is how to dispose of² them." "Give them away to some of your intimate friends is one way," suggested the manager. "Send out invitation to them and feast them in the Bright Lake Garden tomorrow is another. Ah, dishes given by His Excellency! They are certainly hundred times more precious than those you buy with real money."

"More precious than those bought with real money?" replied Lao-ts'an. "In that case I will sell it to pay my hotel expenses."

"Uh, uh, don't be silly," said the manager. "Your hotel expenses? I have plenty of security for that. Some one will take care for that. Believe what I say? No? You wait and see."

But neither did Lao-ts'an distribute the dishes to his intimate friends, nor was he willing to take the trouble to send out invitation cards. He chose to give a feast in the easiest way, that is, by inviting the inmates in the hotel the very night. Huge tables were moved into the bigger room occupied by Lee and Chang, and every guest of the hotel was invited. Lee and Chang used to be very proud. But seeing

1. big shot 重要人物. 2. to dispose of 處置, 安排.

尋常酒席，差個戈什來就算了。像這樣尊重，俺這裏是頭一回呢！』

老殘道：『那也不必管他，尋常也好，異常也好，只是這桌菜怎樣銷法呢？』掌櫃的道：『或者分送幾個至好朋友，或者今晚趕寫一個帖子，請幾位體面客，明兒帶到大明湖上去喫。撫臺送的比金子買的還榮耀得多呢！』

老殘笑道：『既是比金子買的還要榮耀，可有人要買？我就賣他兩把金子來，抵還你的房飯錢罷。』

掌櫃的道：『別忙；你老房飯錢，我很不怕，自有人來替你開發。你老不信，試試我的話，看靈不靈。』

老殘道：『管他怎麼呢，只是今晚這桌菜，依我看，倒是轉送了你去請客罷。我很不願意喫他！怪煩的慌！』二人講了些時，仍是老殘請客，就將這本店的住客都請到上房明間裏去。這上房住的，一個姓李，一個姓張，本是

Lao-ts'an so highly esteemed¹ by the governor, and that they might take this opportunity to get into closer acquaintance with Lao-ts'an, to use him as a tool for obtaining an interview with the governor, they turned to flattering. So seated in the honour seats they² praised Lao-ts'an with so much high sounding words that displeased the latter greatly. But what could he do except receiving their kindness with reluctance and under false pretence³. It was relief that the feast soon came to an end, all guests departed—do not render too much kindness to your fellowmen, for agreeable things will turn out to be disagreeable. Lao-ts'an gets this after unexpected, or shall we say, untimely reception.

But this was not all! For soon after the feast was over, Lee and Chang came to pay their respect. And firing one heap of coaxing words after another, Mr. Lee began to make a most disagreeable suggestion: "My good sir," twittered³ he, "By offering contributions of money to the government you can easily buy an official degree this year and pass as a candidate for prefect, and when the regular promotion come in the spring, you can buy again and pass again, and after regular interview next autumn, you can be appointed the Taotai of Tsi-tung or Tai-wu" "Mr. Lee is the richest man in Tientsin," horned Mr. Chang, "and if you should be glad to make him an officer, a supporter

1. highly esteemed 極度尊敬. 2. pretense 虛飾. 3. twittered 作喃喃聲.

極倨傲的；今日見撫臺如此契重，正在想法聯絡聯絡以爲託情謀保舉地步，却遇老殘借他的外間請本店的人，自然是他二人上坐，喜歡的無可如何，所以這一席間，將個老殘恭維得渾身難受，十分沒法也只好敷衍幾句。好容易一席酒完，各自散去。

那知這張李二公又親自到廂房裏來道謝，一替一句，又奉承了半日。姓李的道：『老兄可以捐個同知，今年隨捐一個過班，明年春間大案，又是一個過班，秋天引見，就可得濟東泰武臨道。先署後補，是意中事。』姓張的

of yours, in a sense, he shall be only too happy to lend you the money which will be instrumental in decorating yourself with an official degree. The result would be, as you can see, that you would be promoted quickly to a fat post¹ and you can pay him back sumptuously." "It is a luck to receive so much kind advice from you," replied Lao-ts'an, "but just now, I have no intention to become an official. However, should I be wise enough to change my mind, I shall notice you most respectfully, and accept your offer with gratitude." Before they retired to their room, Lee and Chang made continued efforts to persuade Lao-ts'an to take up the course they suggested.

"A preconceived plan," bumping in the heart of Lao-ts'an "trying to coax me into voluptuousness²." I intended to loaf here for a few more days, but judging from the situation, a lot of entanglement³ will be pressing harder and closer. There is no way out except hiding oneself—Escape! escape! Having decided upon the course to take and written a letter to thank the governor, early next morning he paid his lodging expenses, hired a coach, and left without ceremony.

After a trip of four-days Lao-ts'an arrived at Tong Kya country and put up at an inn. There was a highway leading from Tong Kya to Tsao Chow. So

1. a fat post 一個優差. 2. voluptuousness 逸樂. 3. entanglement 牽累.

道：『李兄是天津的首富。如老兄可以照應他得兩個保舉，這捐官之費，李兄可以拿出奉借。等老兄得了優差，再還不遲。』老殘道：『承兩位過愛，兄弟總算有造化的了，只是目下尙無出山之志。將來如要出山，再爲奉懇。』兩人又力勸了一回，各自回房安寢。

老殘心裏想道：『本想再爲盤桓兩天，看這光景，恐無謂的糾纏，要越逼越緊了！「三十六計，走爲上計！」』當夜遂寫了一封書，託高紹殷代謝莊宮保的厚誼。天未明將店帳算清楚，雇了一輛二把手的小車，就出城去了。

出濟南府西門，北行十八里，有個鎮市，名叫雒口。當初黃河未併大清河的時候，凡城裏的七十二泉泉水皆從此地入河，本是個極繁盛的所在；自從黃河併了，雖仍有

being a gateway to the latter dity, there were here in this country a number of comfortable inns and coach stations, established solely for the benefit of travellers. The proprietor of the inn where Lao-ts'an lodged was an old man of over sixty, with but a single apprentice¹ to help him in business. Here he intended to stay for a few days in order to learn more of the administration of the official of whom he had heard so much.

By ten o'clock the next morning, the guests in the inn had all got up and left the house. As the apprentice was sweeping the floor, and the old man had finished his accounts and sat by the door, Lao-ts'an crouched beside him and inquired: "I have heard that your high officer Yü is a living dynamite, one who made himself famous in solving robbery cases. Can I get any information or true story from you?" "Prefect Yü is indeed an honest and clean officer," replied the old man with a sigh. "In solving robbery cases he is indeed skillful, but, shall I say he is a little harsh? At the beginning of his administration, many a notorious robber was arrested, but after the robbers got to know his temper they used him as a tool for revenge²." "Used him as a tool for revenge?" whispered Lao-ts'an, "it seems rather hard to understand." "It is a long, long story," related the old man, "which will make your blood run cold and your breath fire hot—Beyond the southern gate

1. apprentice 學徒. 2. a tool for revenge 報仇的工具.

貨船來往，究竟不過十分之一二，差得遠了。老殘到了維口，雇了一隻小船，講明逆流送到曹州府屬董家口下船，先付了兩吊錢，船家買點柴米。却好本日是東南風，掛起帆來，呼呼的去了。走到太陽將要落山，已到了齊河縣城，拋錨住下。第二日住在平陰。第三日住在壽張。第四日便到了董家口，仍在船上住了一夜。天明開發船錢，將行李搬在董家口一個店裏住下。這董家口本是曹州府到大名府的一條大道，故很有幾家車店。這家店就叫做董二房老店。掌櫃的姓董，有六十多歲，人都叫他老董。只有一個夥計名叫王三。老殘住在店內，本該雇車就往曹州府去，因想沿路打聽那玉賢的政績，故緩緩起行，以便察訪。

這日有辰牌時候，店裏住客，連那起身極遲的，也都走了。店夥打掃房屋。掌櫃的帳已寫完，在門口閒坐。老殘也在門口長檯上坐下，向老董說道：『聽說你們這府裏的大人，辦盜案好的很，究竟是個甚麼情形？』那老董嘆口氣，道：『玉大人官却是個清官，辦案也實在盡力，只是手太辣些！初起還辦着幾個強盜，後來強盜摸着他的脾氣，這玉大人倒反做了強盜的兵器了！』老殘道：『這話怎麼講呢？』老董道：『在我們此地西南角上，有個村

of this city there was a peaceful town and among the two or three hundred inhabitants there was a rich man called Yü Chao-tung who had two sons and a daughter. His sons were happily married and bore the old man two grandchildren. There they lived happily in ignorance of the impending¹ calamity that was to rock the family last autumn. One day they were robbed of a few thousand coins together with many pieces of clothings. They reported the loss to Prefect Yü at once, then the later began to carry out an extensive investigation and arrested two accomplices² of robbers, and butchered them for failing to return their loots. But the chief of the bandits escaped and could not be found. Thus bearing an animosity³ against the peaceful family, the robbers thought constantly for revenge. In the spring of this year, they plundered another house inside the city. Officer Yü tried his best to solve the case in vain, and a few days later, they again held up another family at night and set fire to it. Could officer Yü tolerate these? No, sir, he could no longer stand it. A group of horsemen was ordered to search for the bandits. After the pillage⁴ the bandits started off for the city gate. Seeing that they had torches and rifles in their hands, who among the peaceful citizens dared to stop them? Well, so here it goes, they rushed out of the east gate and pushed

1. impending 逼近, 臨頭. 2. accomplices 同黨, 同謀者. 3. animosity 仇恨. 4. pillage 搶掠.

莊，叫于家屯。這于家屯也有二百多戶人家。那莊上有個財主，叫于朝棟，生了兩個兒子，一個女兒。二子都娶了媳婦，養了兩個孫子。女兒也出了閣。這家人家過的日子，很爲安逸。不料禍事臨門，去年秋間，被強盜搶了一次。其實也不過搶去些衣服首飾，所值不過幾百吊錢。這家就報了案。經這玉大人極力的嚴拿，居然也拿住了兩個爲從的強盜夥計。追出來的贓物不過幾件布衣服。那強盜頭腦早已不知跑到那裏去了。誰知因這一拿，強盜結了冤仇，到了今年春天，那強盜竟在府城裏面搶了一家子。玉大人雷厲風行的幾天也沒有拿着一個人。過了幾天，又搶了一家子。搶過之後，大明大白的放火。你想，玉大人可能依呢？自然調起馬隊，追下來了。那強盜搶過之後，打着火把出城，手裏拿着洋槍，誰敢上前攔阻；出了東門，望北走了十幾里地，火把就滅了。玉大人調了馬隊，

fifteen li toward the south. As the horsemen were gathering and waiting for instruction in the street square, a watchman and a constable came to report the trail of the robbers to Prefect Yü. The horsemen released their reins and darted out of the city and saw the torch light of the robbers at a distance¹. Using this as their aim they pursued for twenty or thirty li. The torch light then sudden disappeared, and no trail of the bandits could be found. Officer Yü was enraged, but depending on his bravery and the twenty or thirty horsemen who had rifles they galloped forward.

“Just before daybreak, the robbers was near at hand, they arrived at the Yü town. But after passing through this place, no trace of the bandits could be found. The firing had ceased and torch lights gone out of sight.² Thus Officer Yü said to himself: ‘It is useless to hunt further, the bandits must be hiding somewhere in this town.’³

“They reined in the horses, re-entered the town and halted at the front of Temple of Kwan Ti. Order was given to eight horsemen to look after the gates and not a single person was allowed to escape. Officer Yü then alighted³ and waked up the constables personally. Bringing several horsemen with him, he searched every house from north to south, and finding no trace of the robbers, he seached from east to west.

1. at a distance 遠遠的. 2. out of sight 看不見. 3. alighted 下馬.

走到街上，地保更夫就將這情形詳細稟報。當時放馬追出了城，遠遠還看見強盜的火把。追了二三十里，看見前面又有火光，帶着兩三聲槍響。玉大人聽了，怎能不氣呢？仗着膽子本來大，他手下又有二三十匹馬，都帶着洋槍，還怕甚麼呢，一直的追去，不是火光，便是槍聲。

『到了天快明時，眼看離追上不遠了。那時也到了這于家屯了。過了于家屯再往前追，槍也沒有，火也沒有。玉大人心裏一想，說道：「不必往前追，這強盜一定在這村莊上了。」』

『當時勒回了馬頭，到了莊上，在大街當中有個關帝廟下了馬，吩咐手下的馬隊，派了八個人，東南西北，一面兩匹馬把住，不許一個人出去，將地保鄉約等人叫起。這時天已大明了，這玉大人自己帶着馬隊上的人步行，從

It was most unusual that when he reached the Yü's family, he came across three or four native rifles, a bunch of swords, and a few bamboo sticks. 'The robber must be hiding in this house,' assured he angrily as he sat exasperated¹ in the drawing room. 'Who is the rascal living in this house?' inquired he. 'This is the humble lodge of the Yü's family, sir,' replied the constables. 'The old man Yü Chao-tung is the head of this family. He had two sons, sir, the elder Yü Hsueh-shih and the younger Yü Hsuch-li, both fellows of the academy by their contributions of money.'

"At once Officer Yü ordered the father and sons to be brought before him. You can easily imagine the trepidation² of a country gentleman in such a situation. Father and sons entered the hall and knelt before the official quivering³, too overwhelmed with fear to utter even a single word. 'You fearless rascal,' roared Prefect Yü, 'where are you concealing the robbers?' The old man kept on shaking and felt tongue-tied. 'We are good citizens, sir,' broke out the younger Yü, who had received several years of schooling in the city and had been trained to be bolder. 'We have no connection whatsoever with the robbers, sir,' he continued 'and how dare we conceal the bandits.' 'If you had nothing to do with the bandits,' said the Prefect, 'Where did you get these

1. exasperated 激怒. 2. trepidation 驚慌, 恐懼. 3. quivering-ly 抖顫的.

南頭到北頭，挨家去搜。搜了半天，一些形跡沒有。又從東望西搜去，剛剛搜到這于朝棟家，搜出三枝土槍，又有幾把刀，十幾根竿子。玉大人大怒，說強盜一定在他家了，坐在廳上，叫地保來問：「這是甚麼人家？」地保回道：「這家姓于。老頭子叫于朝棟，有兩個兒子：大兒子叫于學詩，二兒子叫于學禮，都是捐的監生。」

『玉大人立刻叫把這于家父子三個帶上來。你想，一個鄉下人見了府裏大人來了，又是盛怒之下，那有不怕的道理呢？上得廳房裏，父子三個跪下，已經是颯颯的抖，那裏還能說話！玉大人說道：「你好大胆！你把強盜藏到那裏去了？」那老頭子早已嚇的說不出話來。還是他二兒子，在府城裏讀過兩年書，見過點世面，胆子稍爲壯些，跪着伸直了腰，朝上回道：「監生家裏向來是良民，從沒有同強盜往來的，如何敢藏着強盜！」玉大人道：「既沒有勾通強盜，這軍器從那裏來的？」于學禮道：「因去年被盜之後，莊上不斷常有強盜來，所以買了幾根竿子，叫佃戶長工輪班來幾個保家。因強盜都有洋槍，鄉下洋槍沒

rifles?' 'We were robbed last year,' answered the younger Yü. 'You well know that bandit often frequent this country, so we bought two or three hunting guns and tell the watchmen to fire several shots in order to scare them away¹.' 'You liar,' again roared the officer. 'Is the family of a respectful citizen entitled to keep fire arms? You, you must be the robbers! Here, shouted he to the horsemen, Go and search over the house, and order some men to guard the doors.' "

Thus the horsemen ransacked all over the house, emptying all chests and putting into their pockets all that were valuable and handy to bring along with. In the store house that contained farming implements² a parcel was found in which were seven or eight suits of old clothes.

" "These do not look like clothings of their own, sir,' reported a horseman who threw the parcel before the foot of the Prefect, 'we found them in a room in the northwestern part of the premises³, sir, and beg your honour to examine it.' "

Seeing this the honourable Yü knitted his eyebrows, "If I am not mistaken I have a faint idea that these clothings belong to the family robbed a few days ago. Bring them to my court first and let me check them up according to the lost report." And pointing at the clothing he said to the father and sons:

1. scare them away 嚇走他們. 2. farming implements 農具.
3. premises 房屋, 宅第.

有買處，也不敢買，所以從他們打鳥兒的回了兩三枝土槍，夜裏放兩聲，驚嚇驚嚇強盜的意思。」王大人喝道：「胡說！那有良民敢置軍火的道理！你家一定是強盜！」回頭叫了一聲「來！」那手下人便齊聲像打雷一樣答應了一聲「喏！」王大人說：「你們把前後門都派人守了，替我切實的搜！」』

這些馬兵逡到他家，從上房裏搜起，衣箱櫥櫃全行抖擻一個盡，稍爲輕便值錢一點的首飾就掖在腰裏去了。搜了半天，倒也沒有搜出甚麼犯法的東西。那知搜到後來，在西北角上，有兩間堆破爛農器的一間屋子裏，搜出了一個包袱，裏頭有七八件衣裳，有三四件還是舊綢子的。

『馬兵拿到廳上，回說：「在堆東西的裏房搜出這個包袱，不像是自己的衣服，請大人驗看。」』

那王大人看了，眉毛一皺，眼睛一凝，說道：『這幾件衣服，我記得彷彿是前天城裏失盜那一家子的；姑且帶回衙門去，照失單查對。』就指着衣服向于家父子道：

“Where did these suits come from?” These three pitiable creatures looked at each other in utter amazement wondering where from could the parcel of clothing get into their store house. “We really don’t know where the clothing came from,” began the younger Yü. “Stop”, roared the Prefect, who stood up in a majestic manner, ordered the constable and twelve horsemen to drag the father and sons to hear sentence in the city, while he started off with the rest of the horsemen.

Meanwhile every member of the Yü’s family was crying bitterly. “Chasing after you for one whole night! Ah, now we get you at last,” roared the twelve horsemen one after another. “Prepare refreshments to appease our stomachs and start off as soon as we finish our repast. You ought to beware of¹ the prefect’s temper, the longer you delay the harder the punishment.” The constable reinforced² the words to the cook of the family. Several carriages were soon hired. They started off and reached the city about ten o’clock that night.

The wife of the younger Yü who being a daughter of a certain Wu in the city conceived the idea that as her husband, father and the brother-in-law were arrested by the prefect, there would be very little hope of release. For this reason, she discussed the matter with her aunt and said: “I think I ought to hurry to the city and urged my father to say a few

1. to beware of 留心, 提防. 2. reinforce 加强, 增强.

『你說這衣服那裏來的？』于家父子面面相窺，都回不出。還是于學禮說：『這衣服實在不曉得那裏來的。』玉大人就立起身來，吩咐留下十二個馬兵，同地保將于家父子帶回城去聽審！說着就出去。跟從的人，拉過馬來，跨上了馬，帶着餘下的人先進城去。

這裏于家父子同他家裏人抱頭痛哭。這十二個馬兵說：『我們跑了一夜，肚子裏很餓，你們趕緊給我們弄點吃的，趕緊走罷。大人的脾氣誰不知道？越遲去越不得了』地保也慌張的回去交代一聲，收拾行李，叫于家預備了幾輛車子，大家坐了進去。趕到二更多天，纔進了城。

這裏于學禮的媳婦，是城裏吳舉人的姑娘：想着他丈夫同他公公大伯子都被捉去的，斷不能鬆散，當時同他大嫂子商議，說：『他們爺兒三個都被拘了去，城裏不能沒有人照料。我想家裏的事，大嫂子，你老照管着。這裏我

words before the prefect on their behalf. You stay behind to look after the household affairs, while I go and look after them." "This is a good idea," responded her aunt, "I am just thinking of sending several valets to take care of them, but our valets are simple farmers, and will be quite useless in the city."

The wife of the younger Yü soon hired an express-carriage and departed for the city. She reached there before the father and sons, and cried bitterly¹ as she saw her own father. Having heard the news from her, her father began to shiver and said: "This is indeed a very lamentable² case, but I will try my best to interview the prefect." He dressed up and hurried to the latter's residence, but the gate keeper refused to let him in and said: "The order, sir, the Prefect is engaged in solving a robbery case, and no one is allowed to see him." He rushed to see the secretary of the criminal department, and told the latter that the father and sons were absolutely³ innocent. "If this case were in the hands of others," advised the latter, "the father and sons would certainly be released, but in the hand of the Prefect, I am afraid.

Well, I don't think he judges a case according to law, sir, but should he hand over the case to me, I assure you that they will be saved. I am afraid. . . ."

1. bitterly 痛苦的, 凄苦的. 2. lamentable 可悲的. 3. absolutely 絕對的.

也趕忙道：『進城去找俺爸爸想法子去。你看好不好？』他大嫂子說：『很好，很好；我正想着城裏不能沒人照應。這些管莊子的都是鄉下老兒，就差幾個去，到得城裏，也跟傻子一樣，沒有用處的！』

說着，吳氏就收拾收拾，選了一掛雙套飛車，趕進城去。到了他父親面前，嚎啕大哭。這時候不過一更多天，比他們父子三個還早十幾里路呢。吳氏一頭哭着，一頭把飛災大禍告訴了他父親。他父親吳舉人一聽，渾身發抖，抖着說道：『犯着這位「喪門星，」事情可就大大的不妥了！我先去走一趟看罷！』連忙穿了衣服，到府衙門求見。號房上去回過，說：『大人說的，現在要辦盜案，無論甚麼人，一應不見。』吳舉人同裏頭刑名師爺素來相好，連忙進去見了師爺，把這種種冤枉說了一遍。師爺說：『這案在別人手裏，斷然無事；但這位東家向來不照律例辦事的。如能交到兄弟書房裏來，包你無事；恐怕不交下來，那就沒法了。』

Mr. Wu jossed continuously, and begged of the chief to do him a little favour repeatedly. He then hurried to the eastern gate and waited for the arrival of the father and sons.

吳舉人接連作了幾個揖，重託了出去，趕到東門口，
等他親家女婿進來。

CHAPTER V

HIS ACCOMPLISHMENTS

“As citizen Wu set forth to see the Prefect,” continued the proprietor, “his daughter, the wife of the younger Yü followed him to the Yamen, and waited in a dispensary² near by. News came that the interview was refuser, and that her father had gone to see the secretary. Knowing that the matter had turned for the worse³, she at once asked for the help of a police sergeant, and revealed the grievous situation in great detail⁴.

“The police sergeant was a master detective by the name of Chen Jen-mei. After the sad story he shook his head and said: ‘Your misfortune is caused by a trap of animosity carefully set by the robbers. You have watchmen and bodyguards in your family, by what right did they neglect their duties and let the robbers conceal loots in your house at will?’ ‘No matter how the situation may have developed,’ pleaded Mrs. Yü, releasing a bracelet from her hand, and passing it to the sergeant, ‘I beg you to help us. To save the lives of our beloved, we will not hesitate to spend any amount of money. For their sake we’ll

1. Yamen 衙門. 2. dispensary 藥店. 3. turned for the worse 變得更壞了. 4. detail 詳情.

第五回

烈婦有心殉節 鄉人無意逢殃

老董道：『那吳舉人到府衙門請見的時候，他女兒（于學禮的媳婦）也跟到衙門口，借了延生堂的樂鋪裏坐下，打聽消息。聽說府裏大人不見，他父親已到衙門裏頭求師爺去了，吳氏便知事體不好，立刻叫人把三班頭兒請來。

『那頭兒姓陳，名仁美，是曹州府著名的能吏。吳氏將他請來，把被屈的情形告訴了一遍，央他從中設法。陳仁美聽了，把頭連搖幾搖，說：「這是強盜報仇，做的圈套。你們家有上夜的，又有保家的，怎麼就讓強盜把贓物送到家中屋子裏還不知道？也算得個特等糲糊了！」吳氏就從手上抹下一副金鐲子遞給陳頭，說：「無論怎樣，總要頭兒費心！但能救得三人性命，無論花多少錢都願意！不怕將田地房產賣盡，啣一家子要飯強去，都使得！」

be willing to sell out our property and become beggars if necessary.' 'I shall try my best to help them,' answered the detective. 'In case I should be successful, there is no need to be overjoyed; but if I fail, there is also no reason for complaint.¹ The Prefect is waiting for them now, I shall at once proceed to do whatever is good for the case.'

"Sergeant Chen rushed back to his quarters. Throwing the bracelet on the table, he said to his colleagues: 'Fellow workers and brothers, all of you know that the Yü's case is an injustice. So please lend me your helping hand and brain. To save their lives is not only a benevolent act, but also an addition to your extra income; for I shall gladly give this bracelet to the one who is able to find the best scheme.' 'There is no definite way to save them,' responded his colleagues in one accord,² 'but we shall all take care of the matter as chance offers itself.'

"Meantime the Yüs had reached the court, Prefect Yü ordered to lock them up in the death cage, and they were mercilessly dragged out of the court. Suddenly one of the official servants knelt down on one knee and said: 'Report to your honour, sire, there is no vacant cage to-day.' 'You liar,' shouted the enraged prefect. 'I remember we haven't sentenced any criminals to the cage these few days, why say no vacancy?'" "There are only twelve cages," answered

1. complaint 埋怨. 2. in one accord 異口同聲. 3. vacancy 空位.

陳頭兒道：「我去替少奶奶設法，做得成也別歡喜，做不成也別埋怨。俺有多少力量用多少力量就是了。這早晚，他爺兒三個恐怕要到了。大人已是坐在堂上等着呢。我趕快替少奶奶打點去。」

說罷告辭，回到班房，把金鐲子望堂中桌上一擱，開口道：「諸位兄弟叔伯們，今兒于家這案明是冤枉。諸位有甚麼法子，大家幫湊想想。如能救得他們三人性命，一則是件好事，二則大家也可沾潤幾兩銀子。誰能想出妙計，這副鐲就是誰的。」大家答道：「那有一准的法子呢！只好相機行事，做到那裏說那裏話罷！」說過，各人先去通知已站在堂上的夥計們留神方便。

『這時于家父子三個已到堂上。玉大人叫把他們站起來。就有幾個差人橫拖倒拽將他三人拉下堂去。』這邊值日頭兒就走到公案面前，跪了一條腿，回道：「稟大人的話：今日站籠沒有空子，請大人示下。」那玉大人一聽，怒道：「胡說！我這兩天記得沒有站甚麼人，怎會沒有空子呢？」值日差回道：「只有十二架站籠，三天已滿。請

the man, 'and are all filled up; will your honour kindly look up the record book?' 'One, two, three, I sentenced three yesterday,' the prefect ran his finger down the record book, 'and five the day before yesterday, and four the previous day. Ah, indeed there is no vacancy.' 'Shall I put them into prison temporarily, sire?' suggested the man instantly. 'When some of the criminals passed out, we shall have rooms for them.' Prefect Yū pondered for a moment and uttered, 'I hate this unnecessary interruption.¹ To imprison them for a day means to prolong the rascals' lives for twenty-four hours. No! I certainly would not do that. Release the four I sentenced the previous day, and drag them here.' No sooner did he give this order than four dying men were laid before him. He stepped down from the platform, touched their noses slightly and said, 'There is still a soft breath, give each of them two thousands lashes and see if the soft breath would linger.' Only a few lashes were sufficient to end these poor creatures, and the sergent's colleagues were at a loss² as to what to do. The only way left was to obey orders, and put the Yūs into the death cage.

'Mrs. Yū was indeed a wise and tender lady. She came to the death cage every day; bringing with her ginseng soup³ to strengthen the poor fellows' resistance. She cried and asked for help, but no one

1. interruption 中斷. 2. at a loss 無法. 3. ginseng soup 人參湯.

大人查簿子看。」大人一查簿子，用手在簿子上點着說：「一，二，三，昨兒是三個。一，二，三，四，五，前兒是五個。一，二，三，四，大前兒是四個。沒有空，到也不錯的。」差人又回道：「今兒可否將他們先行收監？明天定有幾個死的，等站籠出了缺，將他們補上，好不好？請大人示下。」玉大人凝了一凝神，說道：「我最恨這些東西！若要將他們收監，豈不是又被他多話了一天去了嗎？斷乎不行！你們去把大前天站的四個放下，拉來我看。」差人去將那四人放下，拉上堂去，大人親自下案，用手摸着四人鼻子，說道：「是還有點游氣。」復行坐上堂去說：「每人打二千板子，看他死不死！」那知每人不消得幾十板子，那四個人就都死了。衆人沒法，只好將于家父子站起，却在脚下選了三塊厚磚，讓他可以三四天不死，趕忙想法；誰知什麼法子都想到，仍是不濟！

『這吳氏真是好個賢惠婦人！他天天到站籠前來灌點參湯，灌了回去就哭，哭了就去求人，響頭不知磕了幾千，總沒有人挽回得動這玉大人的牛性。于朝棟究竟上了

was able to touch the heart¹ of Prefect Yü. Father died after he had stood in the death cage for three days, and on the fourth day the elder Yü was slowly passing away.

"After she had inhearsed father Yü, Mrs. Yü. Yü attired herself in a mourning shroud, told her own father to look after the burial of the Yüs. She went to the Yamen and cried bitterly in front of her husband's cage. 'I shall go to fix up bed for you in the other world while you follow me slowly,' she murmured. She drew a knife from her sleeve and applied it to her throat.

"Knowing that Mrs. Yü had committed suicide on her husband's behalf, Sergeant Chen suggested to his colleagues and said, 'the virtue of Mrs. Yü is worth a monument.'² But instead of asking the government to confer her this honour, we shall ask them to release her husband who may not die if rescue be made in time.' 'It sounds reasonable,' replied the others, and thus Sergeant Chen went to see the officer in charge of monument and imparted³ to him the chaste and heroic act of Mrs. Yü in particular. 'The common opinion of the people,' said the sergeant, 'is now agreed on one point, that this virtuous woman who gave her life to her husband should be rewarded and pitied for. May I suggest to release her husband so as to sooth⁴ her lonely soul?' 'It sounds reasonable,'

1. to touch the heart 打動其心. 2. monument 牌坊. 3. imparted 通知. 4. sooth 慰藉.

幾歲年紀，第三天就死了。于學詩到第四天也就差不多了。

吳氏將于朝棟屍首領回，親視含殮，換了孝服，將他大伯丈夫後事囑託了他父親，自己跪到府衙門口，對着于學禮哭了個死去話來；末後向他丈夫說道：「你慢慢的走，我替你先到地下收拾房子去！」說罷，神中掏出一把飛利的小刀向脖子上只一抹就沒有了氣了。

『這裏三班頭腦陳仁美看見，說：「諸位，這吳少奶的節烈，可以請得旌表的。我看，儻若這時把于學詩放下來，還可以話。我們不如借這個題目上去替他求一求罷。」衆人都說：「有理。」陳頭立刻去找了稿案門上，把那吳氏怎樣節烈說了一遍，又說：「民間的意思，說：這節婦爲夫自盡，情實可憫，可否求大人將他丈夫放下，以慰烈婦幽魂？」稿案說：「這話很有理。我就替你回

replied the officer, I shall lay this question to the prefect immediately.' Thus saying he snatched a hat swiftly and rushed to the office of the prefect and related how virtuous the woman was and why the common people had asked for mercy.

"So you have grown soft and tender-hearted,¹ eh?" began the prefect, with a laugh cold as stone. 'No matter the case is just or unjust, my heart will not be at ease until I have put them to death. There is my future reputation to be considered, and there is a proverb which says, 'One mustn't cut a bush of grass alone, one must uproot it!'" the woman had been insisting that I was unjust in uprooting all members of her family. Detestable woman! I would have her slashed. Notify the people that whosoever dared to trouble me with the Yü's case again shall be regarded as having received bribe from the family and be sentenced to the death cage.'

"The officer broke the news to Sergeant Chen and his colleagues, and all of them heaved a deep sigh as they went away.

"Meantime Mr. Wu had prepared coffin to inhearse² the Yüs' corpses. That night the brothers died. Their coffins were still laid in a temple and I saw them with my own eyes when I went to the city this spring."

"How about the Yü's family?" inquired Lao-tsan "Didn't they think of revenge at all?" "What

1. tender-hearted 慈悲. 2. inhearse 收殮.

去。」抓了一頂大帽子戴上，走到箭押房，見了大人，把吳氏怎樣節烈，衆人怎樣乞恩，說了一遍。

『玉大人笑道：「你們到好！忽然的慈悲起來了！你會慈悲于學禮，你就不會慈悲你主人嗎？這人無論冤枉，若放下他，一定不能甘心，將來連我前程都保不住！俗語說的好：「斬草要除根，」就是這個道理。況這吳氏尤其可恨：他一肚子覺得我冤枉了他一家子！若不是個女人，他雖死了，我還要打他二千板子出出氣呢！你傳話出去：誰要再來替于家求情，就是得賄的憑據，不用上來回，就把這求情的人也用站籠站起來就完了！」

稿案下來，一五一十將話告知了陳仁美。大家嘆口氣，就散了。

『那裏吳家業已備了棺木前來收殮。到晚，于學詩于學禮先後死了。一門四口棺木都停在西門外觀音寺裏。我春間進城還去看看呢。』

老殘這：『于家後來怎麼樣呢？就不想報仇嗎？』老

else can the common people do when they are wrongly accused by an officer? The son-in-law of father Yü was a bachelor of arts who once intended to sue the prefect in a higher court. But when he came to the city, old and experienced men advised him not to take the risky¹ course. . . . If he should hire some one to file the suit, that person would be punished for libel². If he should tell the wife of the older Yü to make the charge, and if anything happens wrong, she would be arrested and sentenced to the cage, and who would take care of her children who were the only Yü's heritage in this wide world. All kinsmen would grasp the property and the children would be left to God's mercy.

"Others said to the son-in-law. 'Why don't you file the suit yourself, as Madame Yü is unfit to do it?' Upon this he answered: 'I might do it, but it seems a hopeless case and perhaps I myself might add to the list of greivous ghosts who died in the death cage. Supposing that I file the suit, provincial governor will establish a temporary court in Ts'ao Chow and send a few judges to investigate the case; and, as you all know, government officials protect the right and reputation of their fellow officers, they would dig out the lost and found record again. And if they ask whether I had seen the robbers who maliciously placed the booty³ in the Yü's premises, I could not give any testimony to establish myself, and of course

1. risky 冒險的. 2. libel 毀謗 3. booty 贓物.

董說道：『那有甚麼法子呢！民家被官家害了，除却忍受，更有什麼法子？儻若是上控，照例仍舊發回來審問，再落在他手裏，還不是又饒上一個嗎？那于朝棟的女婿到是一個秀才。四個人死後，于學詩的媳婦也到城裏去了一趟，商議着要上控。就有那老年見過世面的人說：「不妥，不妥；你想叫誰去呢？外人去叫做『事不干己，』先有個多事的罪名；若說叫于大奶奶去罷，兩個孫子還小，家裏偌大的事業，全靠他一人支撐呢，他再有個長短，這家業怕不是衆親族一分，這兩個小孩子誰來撫養？反把于家香煙絕了。」

『又有人說：「大奶奶是去不得的；儻若是姑老爺去走一趟，到沒有什麼不可。」他姑老爺說：「我去是很可以去，只是與正事無濟，反叫站籠裏多添個屈死鬼。你想，撫臺一定發回原官審問。縱然派個委員前來會審，『官官相護，』他又拿着人家失單衣服來頂我們，我們不過說：「那是強盜的移賊。」他們問：「你瞧見強盜移的嗎？你有什麼憑據？」那時自然說不出來。他是官，我們

would be at a lost as to how to answer. They are officials while I am a common man; they have records for proof while I have none, so just imagine the narrow chance I can have in winning the appeal.' The advisers pondered over his statements and nothing could be done except giving up the case altogether.

"It was known soon afterwards that having heard the cruel ending of the case, the robbers admitted they had gone too far¹; 'We bore a grudge upon² the Yü's family for making report to the prefect that had resulted in rounding up two of our brothers. So we have resorted to the method of 'using other's knife to kill a person' and intended only to create a little trouble between the Yü's family and the government . . . making them spend a few thousand taels for the matter. But we never thought that the case would take such an awful turn and cost the lives of four persons. We bear no deep grudge upon the Yü's family and we have no intention to ruin them so.' And just pause and think, my dear sir, isn't this what I call the instrument of the robbers?" "But who heard the words of the robbers?" inquired Lao-ts'an. "Sergeant Chen heard it," answered the proprietor, "for having witnessed the awful calamity that had befallen the Yü's family, and for having received a bracelet from Mrs. Yü, the sergeant and his colleagues determined to round up the robbers,

1. had gone too far 太過分了. 2. bore a grudge upon 怨恨.

是民；他是有失單爲憑的，我們是憑空裏沒有證據的：你說，這官事打得贏打不贏呢？」衆人想想也是真沒有法子，只好罷了。

『後來聽得他們說：那移賊的強盜，聽見這樣，都後悔的了不得，說：「我當初恨他報案，毀了我兩個弟兄，所以用個「借刀殺人」的法子，讓他家吃幾個月官事，不怕不毀他一兩千吊錢；誰知道就鬧的這麼利害，連傷了他四條人命！——委實我同他家也沒有這大的仇隙！」』老董說罷，復道：『你老想想，這不是給強盜做兵器嗎？』老殘道：『這強盜所說的話又是誰聽見的呢？』老董道：『那是陳仁美他們碰了頂子下來，看這于家死的實在可慘，又平白的受了人家一副金錫子，心裏也有點過不去，所以大家動了公憤，齊心齊意要破這一案。又加着那鄰近地方有些江湖上的英雄，也恨這夥強盜做的太毒，所以不

and to clear up the case. They asked the assistance of a group of professional boxers who also bear a grudge upon the robbers. So in less than a month, five or six bandits were caught. Three or four of them were involved in other cases too. These the prefect sentenced to the death cage, but the rest . . . those who were only concerned with the Yü's case were released. "I detest the ruthless¹ prefect," exclaim Lao-ts'an. "He shall be damned! But how about the other cases he handled beside that of Yü's?" "There are still much to talk about," said the proprietor, "and I shall proceed very slowly. Right here in this county there is also a case of injustice, but it only cost the life of one. . . ."

Just as the proprietor was beginning his assistant's voice was heard calling: "Hallo, Boss.² I am afraid you have let loose your speech bag. What is the matter with you? All the customers are waiting for the noodles³!" The proprietor rose and went inside to prepare rice and noodles for the guests. At short intervals three or four carts came, filled with guests to rest at the inn. The proprietor offered a hearty welcome to them all, and was too busy to devote himself to chatting. When the guests had finished their meal, the proprietor was again busy in checking up the accounts.

Thus Lao-ts'an was left alone. So he decided to take a walk in the street. Having gone thirty or forty

1. ruthless 殘忍的. 2. boss 老闆. 3. noodles 麵條.

到一月，就捉住了五六個人。有三四個牽連着別的案情的，都站死了；有兩三個專只犯于家移賊這一案的，被玉大人都放了。』老殘說：『玉賢這個酷吏實在令人可恨！他除了這一案不算，別的案子辦的怎麼樣呢？』老董說：『多著呢；等我慢慢的說給你老聽。就咱這個本莊，就有一案，也是冤枉；不過條把人命就不算事了！我說你老聽。』

正要往下說時，只聽他夥計王三喊道：『掌櫃的，你怎麼着了？大家等你挖麵做飯吃呢！你老的話布口袋破了口兒，說不完了！』老董聽着，就站起，走往後邊挖麵做飯。接連又來了幾輛小車，漸漸的打尖的客陸續都到店裏。老董前後招呼，不暇來說閒話。過了一刻，吃過了飯，老董在各處算飯錢，招呼生意，正忙得有勁。

老殘無事，便向街頭閒逛。出門望東走了二三十步，

paces, he went into a small grocery store to buy two packs of "orchid" tobacco for his water pipe. He sat at the counter and took a good look at the proprietor—a man about fifty years of age.

"May I ask your name, Mister?" Lao-ts'an began.

"Surname Huang, native here, may I ask yours, sir?" came the cold reply. "Surnamed Tieh, a native of Kiang-nan." "Wonderful place, that's what King-nan is . . . paradise on earth, quite different from this infernal¹ hell here, isn't it?" "Both the scenery and the products here are not bad. How does it differ from Kiang-nan?" "I can't explain to you in a few words," the man heaved a sigh.

"Is the prefect kind to you all?" "Oh, sure he is a nice officer of justice and that a good one too. Don't you see that there is never a vacant cage any day?"

The conversation was broken by the interruption of a woman from inside. She was holding a big bowl with one hand, and reaching for something from a shelf with the other. Seeing that there was a stranger at the counter, she cast a swift glance to the elderly man and continued the searching.

"How can there be so many robbers?" it was Lao-ts'an who broke the silence. "Who knows," the man said indifferently². "I am afraid most of them are not guilty, ain't they?" "No, no, all of them are

1. infernal 兇惡的. 2. indifferently 冷淡, 不關心的.

有家小店，賣油鹽雜貨。老殘進去買了兩包蘭花潮煙，順便坐下，看櫃臺裏邊的人，約有五十多歲光景，就問他：

『貴姓？』

那人道：『姓王。就是本地人氏。你老貴姓？』老殘道：『姓鐵，江南人氏。』那人道：『江南真好地方！上有天堂，下有蘇杭，不像我們這地獄世界！』老殘道：『此地有山，有水，也種稻，也種麥，與江南何異？』那人歎口氣道：『一言難盡！』就不往下說了。

老殘道：『你們這玉大人好嗎？』那人道：『是個清官！是個好官！衙門口有十二架站籠，天天不得空，難得有天把空得一個兩個的！』

說話的時候，後面走出一個中年婦人，在山架上檢尋物件，手裏拿着一個粗碗；看櫃臺外邊有人，他看了一眼，仍找物件。

老殘道：『那有這麼些強盜呢？』那人道：『誰知道呢！』老殘道：『恐怕總是冤枉得多罷。』那人道：『不冤枉！不冤枉！』老殘道：『聽說他隨便見着甚麼人，只

not innocent," the reply was fearstricken. "But I have heard that whosoever the prefect dislike is sentenced to the death cage, is'nt it? And the one who speaks a word against him will be submitted¹ to the same punishment. Is that also true?"

"I don't know, I have no idea," came the answer. All through the conversation, the man's face was growing pale, and his eyes fiery red. A crisis² came when he heard the word 'one who speaks a word against him will be submitted to the same punishment' and tears began to fill his eyes. The woman looked towards Lao-ts'an with big drops of tears rolling down her cheek, and instead of searching for things with one hand, she used it to cover her eyes, and went swiftly to her rooms. A moment of dead silence followed and then broke into sharp and thrilling cries. This sudden scene of awe and sorrow prevented Lao-ts'an from asking any longer. He well knew that there were sad incidents behind all these . . . incidents which no one was bold enough to disclose.

Lao-ts'an went back to the inn and rested for a while in his room. He read a few pages and contemplated³ for sometime. But seeing that the proprietor was then at leisure, he approached him

1. submitted 聽受. 2. crisis 緊要關頭. 3. contemplated 默察, 沈思.

要不順他的眼，他就把他用站籠站死；或者說話說的不得法，犯到他手裏，也是一個死：有這話嗎？』

那人說：『沒有！沒有！』只是覺得那人一面答話，那臉就漸漸發青，眼眶子就漸漸發紅。聽到『或者說話說的不得法』這兩句的時候，那人眼裏已經閣了許多淚，未曾墜下。那找尋物件的婦人，朝外一看，却止不住淚珠直滾下來，也不找尋物件，一手拿着碗，一手用袖子掩了眼睛，跑往後面去，纔走到院子裏，就飄飄的哭起來了。老殘頗想再望下問，因那人顏色過於凄慘，知道必有一番負屈含冤的苦，不敢說出來的光景，也只好搭訕着去了。

走回店去就到本房坐了一刻，看了兩頁書。見老董事也忙完，就緩緩的走出，找着老董閒話。便將剛纔小雜貨

slowly, and told him what he had seen in the grocery store inquiring the cause of their sadness.

"Awful luck," commented the proprietor. "When he was thirty years old, Mr. Huang was married to a wife ten years his junior. A son was born to them. Twentyone by this time, I suppose. As we have only primitive¹ products in the county, his son went to buy finer articles in the city. In the spring of this year, his son get drunk and gossiped carelessly about the bad conducts of Prefect Yü. His word was overheard² by some private detectives. Junior Huang was arrested and sentenced to the death cage. The woman you saw was Mrs. Huang, the mother, over forty now I suppose. It was the only son, who they value more than anything else in this world. What wonder she wept when you talked about the prefect."

"Prefect Yü deserved to be damned!" exclaimed Lao-ts'an. "But it is strange to see that his reputation holds good in the official circles. If I should be in power, he would be the first person I should cashier³." "Speak softly," advised the proprietor. "You may say what you like in the county, but not in the city. It may cost your life." "Thank you for your kind advice." Lao-ts'an replied, "I'll keep that in mind." After dinner he reposed.

The next day Lao-ts'an bade the proprietor farewell and set out in a hired coach. He reached the Ma's county at sunset. This county is a bit

1. primitive 粗笨的. 2. overheard 聽到. 3. cashier 革職.

店裏所見光景告訴老董，問他是甚麼緣故。

老董說：『這人姓王，只有夫妻兩個，三十歲上成家。他女人小他頭十歲呢。成家後，只生了一個兒子，今年已經二十一歲了。這家店裏的貨，粗笨的，本莊有集的時候買進；那細巧一點子的，都是他這兒子到府城裏去販買。春間，他兒子在府城裏，不知怎樣，多吃了兩杯酒，在人家店門口，就把這玉大人怎樣糊塗，怎樣好冤枉人，隨口瞎說；被玉大人心腹私訪的人聽見，就把他抓進衙門。大人坐堂，只罵了一句，說：「你這東西謠言惑衆，還了得嗎！」站起站籠，不到兩天就站死了。你老纔見的那中年婦人就是這王姓的妻子。他也四十歲外了。夫妻兩個只有此子，另外更無別人。你提起玉大人，叫他怎樣不傷心呢？』

老殘說：『這個玉賢真正是死有餘辜的人，怎樣省城官聲好到那步田地？煞是怪事！我若有權，此人在必殺之例！』老董說：『你老小點嗓子！你老在此地，隨便說說，還不要緊；若到城裏，可別這麼說了，要送性命的呢！』老殘道：『承關照，我留心就是了。』當日吃過晚飯，安歇。

第二天，辭了老董，上車動身。到晚，住了馬村集。這集比董家口略小些，離曹州府城只有四五十里遠近。老

smaller than the Tong's, forty-five miles from Ts'ao Chow. Lao-ts'an took an inspection over the streets. Three coach stations were all he could find. Two of them were filled with travellers, the third was empty, but its door was closed. Lao-ts'an pushed open the door with some force, but there was not a single soul in sight. After a while a man suddenly sneaked out¹ and said: "We don't take in guests, sir." As there was no vacant space in the other station, Lao-ts'an insisted upon staying and asked for the reason of the refusal. For a long time, there was simply refusal. But after repeated persuasion the man opened a room unwillingly and murmured: "We have no tea nor even water to serve you sir, and no bed for you to sleep on, for the boss has gone to collect a dead body in the city. There is absolutely no one to wait upon² you, sir. If you want drinking water you can get it from a restaurant to the south of this inn." "Thank you for the advice," answered Lao-ts'an. "A traveller had to make shift³ in adverse circumstances." In response to this the men said loafingly, "My room is in the southern wing of the corridor, and if you should need anything, call for me."

The words 'to collect a dead body' weighed on Lao-ts'an heart. Having taken supper he bought a few blocks of tea-cakes, four or five packs of peanuts, two bottles of wine, and hurried back to the

1. sneaked out 暗暗出來. 2. to wait upon 伺候. 3. to make shift 種種設法.

殘在街上看了，只有三家車店，兩家已經住滿，只有一家未有人住，大門却是掩着。老殘推門進去，找不着人。半天，纔有一個人出來說：『我家這兩天不住客人。』問他甚麼緣故，却也不說。欲往別家，已無隙地。不得已，同他再三商議。那人纔沒精打采的開了一間房門，嘴裏還說：『茶水飯食都沒有的，客人沒地方睡，在這裏將就點罷。我們掌櫃的進城收尸去了，店裏沒人。你老吃飯喝茶，門口南邊有個飯店帶茶館，可以去的。』老殘連聲說：『勞駕，勞駕；行路的人怎樣將就都行得的。』那人說：『我困在大門旁邊南屋裏，你老有事，來招呼我罷。』

老殘聽了『收尸』二字，心裏着實放心不下；晚間吃完了飯，回到店裏，買了幾塊茶乾，四五包長生菓，又沽了兩瓶酒，連那沙瓶攜了回來。那個店夥早已把燈掌上。

inn. The man had already lighted up the room. Lao-ts'an invited the man to join him and said: "I have come back with wine, mister, come and join me after locking the door." The man soon assented and bolted the door as told. "You help yourself," he walked swiftly back, "I am too lowly a fellow to drink with you, sir," and stood aghast¹. Lao-ts'an pulled his stony figure down and offered a seat. The man was so excited that he had to strain himself to keep his mouth tight, and was still ejaculating² "I am too too lowly for the honour, sir" as he applied the wine cup to his lips.

Lao-ts'an started the conversation courteously. But after several cups of wine, he began to talk freely and make inquiries: "You told me a while ago that your master had gone to collect a dead body in the city, will you explain to me why he did so? I wonder if the prefect had again unjustly sentenced a person to death."

"As there is nobody within hearing," commenced the man, "I am at liberty to speak a few words with you. Prefect Yü is a living Hades³. He is indeed dreadful. There is no escape for any one who come across his way from the word 'death.'"

"My master has gone to the city for the sake of his brother-in-law. This brother-in-law, I say, is a darned honest man. And as my master and his sister were very kind to each other, she and her husband

1. a₂hast 驚愕. 2. ejaculating 不覺失聲. 3. Hades 閻王.

老殘對店夥道：『此地有酒，你門了大門，可以來喝一杯罷。』店夥欣然應諾，跑去把大門上了大門，一直進來，立着說：『你老請用罷，俺是不敢當的。』老殘拉他坐下，倒了一杯給他。他歡喜的支着牙，連說『不敢，』其實酒杯子早已送到嘴邊去了。

初起說些閒話，幾杯之後，老殘便問：『你方纔說掌櫃的進城收尸去了，這話怎講？難道又是甚人害在玉大人手裏了嗎？』

那店夥說道：『仗着此地一個人也沒有，我可以放肆說兩句：俺們這個玉大人真是了不得！賽過活閻王！碰着了就是個死！

『俺掌櫃的進城，爲的是他妹夫。他這妹夫也是個極老實的人。因爲掌櫃的哥妹兩個極好，所以都住在這店裏後面。他妹夫常常在鄉下機上買幾匹布到城裏去賣，賺幾

lived here at the back of the inn with the brother. The brother-in-law used to buy rolls of cloth from the country and sell them in the city so as to obtain a little extra income of his own. One day he went into the city as usual with four rolls of cloth, and offered them for sale in a bazaar¹ beside the temple. Two entire rolls were sold in the morning, and five feet from one of the two remaining rolls. A man came to offer him a higher price but in stating that he should cut from the fourth roll that was entire. Considering that a greater profit could thus be obtained, he readily consented to it, and the man bought eight feet five inches.

“All of a sudden Prefect Yū rode across the temple, a man approached him and whispered a few words into his ears. He cast a sharp glance upon the cloth pedler² and said: ‘Arrest him, bring him together with the cloth to the Yamen.’”

“Arriving at the courtroom of the Yamen, he sat in the official chair and examined the cloth carefully. Suddenly he knocked upon the desk with a heavy fist and inquired: ‘where did you get the cloth?’”

“‘I bought them in the country, sir,’ the man said tremblingly. ‘What is the length of each of them?’ ‘Five feet has been sold from one, and from the other eight and a half, sir.’ ‘It amazed me that you cut the cloth in such a way. As the rolls are all alike, why did you cut a piece from each

1. bazaar, 市場. 2. pedler 小販.

個錢貼補着零用。那天背着四匹白布進城，在廟門口擺在地下賣，早晨賣去兩匹，後來又賣去了五尺。末後又來一個人，撕八尺五寸布，一定要在那整匹上撕，說情願每尺多給兩個大錢，就是不要撕過那匹上的布。鄉下人見多賣十幾個錢，有個不願意的嗎？自然就給他撕了。

『誰知沒有兩頓飯工夫，王大人騎着馬走廟門口過，旁邊有個人上去不知說了兩句甚麼話，只見王大人朝他望了望，就說：「把這個人連布帶到衙門裏去。」

『到了衙門，大人就坐堂，叫把布呈上去，看了一眼，就拍着驚堂問道：「你這布那裏來的？」

『他說：「我鄉下買來的。」又問：「每個有多少尺寸？」他說：「一個賣過五尺，一個賣過八尺五寸。」大人說：「你既是零賣，兩個是一樣的布，爲甚麼這個上撕

roll? How many feet are still left, can you answer me?’

“ ‘Measure it!’ the prefect ordered as he turned to the police. “The police soon made the following report: “ ‘One is fifteen feet, and the other twenty-one feet, your honour.’ Having heard the report the prefect was enraged.¹ Then handing the brother-in-law a piece of paper and said, ‘Can you read it?’ ‘No, sir,’ came the reply. ‘Read it to him,’ ordered the prefect; a secretary laid hold of the paper and read as follows:

“Citizen Chin Szu reports on the 17th day: ‘Yesterday, just before sun set I was robbed on a place fifteen miles from town. A man came out from the forest and cut my shoulder with a knife. He escaped with one dollar and forty cents, and two rolls of cloth one being twenty feet five inches long and the other twenty one feet and five inches.’

“When the secretary reached this point, he was interrupted by the prefect who shouted at the top of his voice,² ‘The color and measurement of your cloth exactly correspond to the stolen goods. Can you still deny that you are the robber? Put him into the cage! and return the cloth to Chin Szu.’ ”

“I understood it perfectly,” commented Lao-ts’an on the case. “It is a trap set by the corrupted police, and your master has to arrange a funeral for him. But as you said he is an honest man, why does people

1. enraged 發怒. 2. at the top of his voice 高聲.

撕，那個上扯扯呢？還賸多少尺寸，怎麼說不出來呢？」

叫差人：「替我把這布量一量！」當時量過，報上去說：「一個是二丈五尺，一個是二丈一尺五寸。」大人聽了，當時大怒，發下一個單子來，說：「你認識字嗎？」他說：「不認識。」大人說：「念給他聽！」旁邊一個書辦先生拿過單子念道：

『十七日早，金四報：「昨日太陽落山時候，在西門外十五里地方被劫；是一個人從樹林子裏出來，用大刀在我肩膀上砍了一刀，搶去大錢一吊四百，白布兩個：一個長兩丈五尺，一個長二丈一尺五寸。」

『念到此，玉大人說：「布匹尺寸顏色都與失單相符，這案不是你搶的嗎？你還想狡強嗎？拉下去站起來！」把布匹交還金四完案。』

老殘便道：『這事我已明白，自然是捕快做的圈套，你們掌櫃的自然應該替他收尸去的。但是，他一個老實人，為什麼人要這麼害他呢？你掌櫃的就沒有打聽打聽

want to hurt him so? Did you boss try to reason it out?" "We knew the reason as soon as he was arrested," answered the man. "All because he was too talkative.¹ Some one told me that living in a small lane of the city, was a family of two—a father and a daughter. The father was about forty years of age, the daughter eighteen, very charming and still unmarried. The father had a little retail business of his own, and they lived comfortably in the cottage. One day as the daughter was standing by the door, she was spied by an officer of cavalry . . . a certain Wang San. He fell in love with the pretty dame at once, and by whirling courtship of about twenty minutes, he completely captured her tender heart. After a while, her father came back, and witnessing the love scene, he beat his daughter painfully and locked up the door, and prohibited her to go out. Within a month time, Wang San has already built up a trap for the father, sued him as a robber and made the prefect sentence him to the cage. Wang not only took her daughter's hand by forced marriage but also took possession of² the property.

"The brother-in-law of my master got into acquaintance with the father and daughter through his cloth selling, and knew the case well. One day he was drunk and grew very mad. He criticized the case with another guest in a wine shop . . . both of them hated Wang deeply and blamed him in public.

1. talkative 囉舌. 2. took possession of 佔據.

嗎？』店夥道：『這事，一被拿，我們就知道了。都是爲他嘴快，惹下來的亂子。我也是聽人家說的。府裏南門大街西邊小胡同裏，有一家子，只有父子兩個。他爸爸四十來歲。他女兒十七八歲，長的有十分人材，還沒有婆家。他爸爸做些小生意，住了三間草房，一個土牆院子。這閨女有一天在門口站着，碰見了府裏馬隊上什長花肱膊王三，因此王三着他長的體面，不知怎麼，胡二巴越的就把他弄上手了。過了些時，活該有事，被他爸爸回來一頭碰見，氣了個半死，把他閨女着實打了一頓，就把大門鎖上，不許女兒出去。不到半個月，那花肱膊王三就編了法子，把他爸爸也算了個強盜，用站籠站死。後來不但他閨女算了王三的媳婦，就連那點小房子也算了王三的產業。

『俺掌櫃的妹夫曾在他家賣過兩回布，認得他家，知道這件事情；有一天，在飯店裏多吃了兩鍾酒，就發起瘋來，同這北街上的張二禿子，一面吃酒，一面說話，說怎麼樣緣故，這些人怎麼樣沒個天理。那張二禿子也是個不知利害的人，聽得高興，儘往下問，說：「他還是義和團裏的小師兄呢；那二郎關爺多少正神常附在他身上，難道

Their conversation was overheard by a friend of Wang, who advised the latter to mark their faces. So in a few months time the brother-in-law was put to death. The other guest was wise enough to smell the rat¹ and made an escape as quickly as he could. My dear sir, we have finished the wine, please go to bed and have a good sleep. But when you go to town to-morrow, be careful of your tongue. We folks here are all scared to death, because the cage may suddenly fly upon your neck."

The man stood up, trimmed the oil lamp with his finger tips and continued: "I shall go to bring some more oil for you, sir." "No, I shall not need it," replied L'ac-ts'an. The man departed. The night was quiet.

1. to smell the rat 精知不妙.

就不管管他嗎？」他妹夫說：「可不是呢。聽說前些時，他請孫大聖，孫大聖沒有到，還是豬八戒老爺下來的。儻若不是因為他昧良心，爲什麼孫大聖不下來，倒叫豬八戒下來呢？我恐怕他這樣壞良心，總有一天碰着大聖不高興的時候，舉起『金箍棒』來給他一棒，那他就受不住了！」

『二人談得高興，不知早被他們團裏朋友報給王三，把他們倆人面貌記得爛熟，沒有數個月的工夫，把他妹夫就毀了。張二禿子知道勢頭不好，仗着他沒有家眷，「天明四十五，逃往河南歸德府」去找朋友去了。『酒也完了，你老睡罷。明天倘若進城，千萬說話小心！俺們這裏人人都耽着三分驚險！大意一點兒，站籠就會飛到脖兒梗上來的！』

於是站起來，桌上摸了個半截線香，把燈撥了撥。說：『我去拿油壺來添添這燈。』老殘說：『不用了，各自睡罷。』兩人分手。

CHAPTER VI

TO RULE AND TO SERVE

The next day Lao-ts'an packed up his baggages and told the chauffeur¹ to put them on the coach. The inn assistant reminded him again of keeping his mouth shut while in the city. Lao-ts'an thanked him courteously and ordered the chauffeur to move on.

He arrived at Tsao Chow before noon. After passing through the north gate, he accommodated himself in a hotel close to the prefect's residence, took a hasty tiffin and stepped out to see sights. Red silk banners could be seen hanging over the gate of the prefect's residence. One did see twelve cages beside the gate. But all were empty—not a single miserable soul was standing inside.² Thus he said to himself in amazement:² "Could all that I have heard be false?" and loitering³ and meditating for a while, he went back to the hotel.

Many a curious person wearing large top hats were passing in and out of the upper apartment. A big blue sedan chair was laid on the lobby. Its carriers were partaking oat cakes. They also has large hats and thick cotton trousers. But amidst

1. chauffeur 車夫. 2. amazement 驚異. 3. loitering 徘徊.

第 六 回

萬家流血頂染腥紅 一席談心辯生狐白

到了次日早晨，老殘收檢行李，叫車夫來搬上車子。店夥送出，再三叮嚀：『進了城去，切勿多話，要緊！要緊！』老殘笑着答道：『多謝關照。』一面車夫將車子推動，向南大路進發。

不過午牌時候，早已到了曹州府城。進了北門，就在府前大街尋了一家客店，找了個廂房住下。跑堂的來問了飯菜，就照樣辦來吃過了。便到府衙門前來觀望觀望。看那大門上懸着通紅的彩綢，兩旁果真有十二個站籠，却都是空的，一個人也沒有，心裏詫異道：『難道一路傳聞都是謊話嗎？』蹓了一會兒，仍自回到店裏。

只見上房裏有許多戴大帽子的人出入，院子裏放了一肩藍呢大轎，許多轎夫穿了棉襖褲，也戴着大帽子，在那裏吃餅；又有幾個人穿着號衣，上寫着『城武縣民壯』字

them were several persons in uniform with big characters "The volunteer corps of Ch'êng Wu" on the back of their uniform. Lao-ts'an now realized that the guest of the upper apartment could be no other than the magistrate of Ch'êng Wu Hsien. After a while, a waiter came out, and ordered the carrier to get ready. The sedan chair was moved swiftly towards the staircase in response. The large red umbrella was opened, and horses were led from the stables. Then strolling out through the red curtain of the upper apartment, was a man of about fifty, wearing an official embroidered gown and neck-lace and a button or knob resting majestically on his hat. He descended¹ the staircase in measured steps and entered the sedan chair. A signal to depart was given and the sedan chair was ushered out of the hotel.

Seeing these persons, Lao-ts'an said to himself again: "His face looks familiar to me. Where for heaven's sake did I see him before?" He kept on asking himself, but failing to trace his memories, he relaxed.

The day was still young,² so Lao-ts'an went out to investigate the so called good administration of the prefect. The residents expressed one and the only opinion, that is, that the administration was perfect. But in response to Lao-ts'an's cross exami-

1. descended 下來. 2. the day was still young 天色尙早.

樣，心裏知道這上房住的必是城武縣了。過了許久，見上房裏家人喊了一聲『伺候，』那轎夫便將轎子搭到階下，前頭打紅傘的拿了紅傘，馬棚裏牽出了兩匹馬，登時上房裏紅呢簾子打起，出來了一個人，水晶頂，補褂朝珠，年紀約在五十歲上下，從台階上下來，進了轎子，呼的一聲，擡起出門去了。

老殘見了這人，心裏想到：『何以十分面善？我也未到曹屬來過，此人是在那裏見過的呢？……』想了些時，想不出來，也就罷了。

因天時尚早，復到街上訪問本政府績，竟是一口同聲說好，不過都帶有慘淡顏色，不覺暗暗點頭，深服古人

nation,¹ they only nodded their heads with a tint of sadness on every face. The old saying that oppressive administration is fiercer than the tiger certainly corresponds to truth.

Returning to the hotel, he sat at the gate and watched for something to happen. Just then the magistrate returned. He peeped out of the glass window and their eyesight suddenly met. The sedan chair was ushered swiftly forward and stopped at the staircase. The magistrate came out, whispering words into his servant's ear. The servant rushed to the gate in consequence,² while the magistrate stood waiting at the staircase. Approaching Lao-ts'an, the servant broke out hastily: "Are you Mr. Tieh, sir?" "Why yes," answered Lao-ts'an, "how do you know me? and who is your master?" "The surname of my master is Sen, sir," responded the servant. "He is a newly appointed official from the province. He ordered me to invite Mr. Tieh to his apartment, sir."

Lao-ts'an was amazed; his head began to fill with recollections.³ The man was a secretary commissary⁴ by the name of Sun Tung-tsao. Though they had met three or four times, yet there never was much hearty talks passed between them and thus the name had slipped from his memory.⁵

1. cross examination 訊問. 2. in consequence 因之. 3. recollection 回憶. 4. commissary 委員. 5. slipped from his memory 記不起來.

『苛政猛於虎』一語真是不錯。

回到店中，在門口略爲小坐，却好那城武縣已經回來，進了店門，從玻璃窗裏朝外一看，與老殘正屬四目相對。一恍的時候，轎子已到上房階下，那城武縣從轎子裏出來，家人放下轎簾，跟上台階。遠遠看見他向家人說了兩句話。只見那家人即向門口跑來。那城武縣仍站在台階上等着。家人跑到門口，向老殘道：『這位是鐵老爺麼？』老殘道：『正是。你何以知道？你貴上姓甚麼？』家人道：『小的主人姓申，新從省裏出來，撫臺委署城武縣的，說請鐵老爺上房裏去坐呢。』

老殘恍然，想起這人就是文案上委員申東造；因雖會過兩三次，未曾多餘接談，故記不得了。

Lao-ts'an went up to see Sen immediately. They jessed. While Sen invited Lao-ts'an to his private chamber, he kept repeating, "Excuse my indulgence.¹ Let me change my dress." After he had put on an informal garment instead of the official uniform he began to make inquires:

"When did you arrive at this town, Mr. Tieh? Are you staying at this hotel?" "I just arrived here to-day, having had a journey of seven or eight days, sir. When did you leave the provincial capital? Have you been to your post and back here, again?" asked Lao-ts'an in return.

"I also arrived here to-day. I departed from the provincial capital three days before, these servants had been there to serve me and take me to my post a day before I took my departure. I learned from Mr. Yao that the honourable governor was still thinking and talking of you. 'It makes me heavy at heart,'² said the governor, 'I respect scholars, and also believed that I could always secure them. But I have met Mr. Tieh who regards honour and riches as floating clouds, and refuses whatever offers I give. It reflects narrowness on my part and a sense of one's being sordid and snobbish!'³" Sen made quite a long and respectful speech.

His honour's love for scholars is equal to his thirst for water. I admire this attitude deeply. But

1. indulgence 放肆. 2. heavy at heart 心裏難過. 3. snobbish 勢利的.

老殘當時上去見了東造，彼此作了個揖。東造讓到裏間屋內坐下，嘴裏稱『放肆，我換衣服。』當時將官服脫去，換了便服，分賓主坐下，問道：

『補翁是幾時來的？到這裏多少天了？可是就住在這店裏嗎？』老殘道：『今日到的，出省不過六七天，就到此地了。東翁是幾時出省？到過任再來的嗎？』

東造道：『兄弟也是今天到。大前天出省。這夫馬人役是接到省城去的。我出省的前一天，還聽姚雲翁說宮保看補翁去了，心裏着實難過，說：「自己一生契重名士，以爲無不可招致之人，今日竟遇着一個鐵君，真是浮雲富貴，反心內照，愈覺得齷齪不堪了！」』

老殘道：『宮保愛才若渴，兄弟實在欽佩的。至於出

I fled from Shantung Province not because I want to high hat¹—like a stork hovering on high and cries proudly, but because I realize that my ability is inferior and my knowledge limited. “And this is only part of the reason. Besides this, Mr. Yü’s reputation in administration challenges strongly my curiosity, and I have come with the intention to see what kind of an official he really is. You regard me as superior,² but in fact I am not, and I don’t want to be. Talents are created by heaven, and is very limited. Simple and foolish men like my humble self will deem it wise to conceal myself, and prevent my foolishness from being exposed. But a person bestowed with the talent to govern and to serve, intentionally hides himself in oblivion, it shall be considered as acting against the will of heaven and shall receive due punishment there upon.” Thus Lao-ts’an made a longer and humble speech.

“I always esteem your theory very highly,” replied the host. “Now that I have heard your teachings again, it makes me respect you more. But according to your opinion, what kind of a man do you think Prefect Yü is?” “I think he is a lowdown³ rotten official,” expressed Lao-ts’an unhesitatingly. “Who is far worse than Chih Tu and Ning Cheng.” “The official circle know little of the real situation among the people,” said the host, as he nodded

1. high hat 自傲 . 2. superior 高尚, 高超. 3. low down 下流的.

來的原故，並不是肥遯鳴高的意思：一則深知自己才疏學淺，不稱揄揚；二則因這玉太尊聲望過大，到底看看是個何等人物。至「高尚」二字，兄弟不但不敢當，且亦不屑爲。天地生才有數，若下愚蠢陋的人，高尚也點好借此藏拙；若真有點濟世之才，竟自遯世，豈不辜負天地生才之心嗎？』

東造道：『屢聞至論，本極佩服；今日之說則更五體投地。可見長沮桀溺等人爲孔子所不取的了。只是目下在補翁看來，我們這玉太尊究竟是何等樣人？』老殘道：『不過是下流的酷吏，又比邳都寧成等人次一等了！』東造

successively and continued. "You travel in plain cloth and is more apt to know the fact. Cruel as Mr. Yü is, there must be many cases of innocence unjustly punished. But why haven't any body sued him in high court?"

So Lao-ts'an imparted all he had heard to Sen; he stopped short in the middle of his story as the waiter came in to announce that dinner was served. Sen begged Lao-ts'an to dine with him, the latter accepted the invitation without commonplace ceremony.

After supper Lao-ts'an commenced the story until he came to the end. "But there is one thing that I do doubt," said Lao-ts'an at last. "I saw the twelve cages to-day, but they are all empty, and I think that all I have heard from the country might be false." "This is not right," answered Sen. "I just heard that the prefect had received a dispatch from the higher authority that makes him a governor expectant, and bestows upon him the honour by promoting two grades from his present rank. So out of joy for his success he has suspended² punishment for a couple of days, and to give people a chance to offer him congratulations.³ Didn't you see that there are red banners at the entrance to his court? I also heard that on the first day of suspending punishment, that is, yesterday, there were still some

1. commonplace 普通. 2. suspended 停止. 3. to offer congratulations 恭賀.

連連點頭，又問道：『弟等耳目有所隔闕，先生布衣遊歷，必可得其實在情形。我想太尊殘忍如此，必多冤枉，何以竟無上控的案件呢？』

老殘便將一路所聞細說一遍。說得一半的時候，家人來請吃飯，東造遂留老殘同吃。老殘亦不辭讓；吃過之後，又接着說去，說完了，便道：『只有一事疑惑。今日在府門前瞻望，見十二個站籠都空着，恐怕鄉人之言，必有靠不住處。』

東造道：『這却不然。我適在荷澤縣署中，聽說太尊是因爲昨日得了院上行知，除已補授實缺外，在大案裏又特保了他個以道員在任候補，並俟歸道員班後，賞加二品銜的保舉，所以停刑三日，讓大家賀喜。你不見衙門口挂着紅彩紬嗎？聽說停刑的頭一日，卽是昨日，站籠上還有幾個半死不活的人，都放了監了。』彼此嘆息了一回。老

dying criminals in the cage. These were cast into prison as a result." Upon this both the listener and the talker sighed, but Lao-ts'an relieved the gloomy situation by saying: "Your honour has travelled a long way, why don't we forget the matter for a moment and have a rest? Besides it is not so early now." The host agreed and added: "I hope you will kindly render assistance." So they said good night and parted for the night.

The next day Lao-ts'an rose from his cozy bed. The sky was overshadowed with heavy clouds. His cotton cloth seemed to be looser and flapping, despite the fact that the north wind was not hard. After he had washed his face and bought a few pieces of oil cake to soothe his empty stomach, he loitered in the street absent-mindedly.¹ But just as he was thinking to go to city wall and have a bird's eye view² of the city, snow began to fill the sky like falling leaves. In an instant, it fell rapidly, chasing and whirling confusedly. Lao-ts'an hurried back to the hotel, and ordered a big pan of charcoal fire. A big sheet of paper fastened on the window sometime ago had broken loose, and wet with the damp air, fluttered unceasingly with the whispering of the wind, making a clattering sound. Some small sheets on each side of it remained silent, but swayed from side to side. The room was dark and chilly, and exceptionally gloomy.

1. absent-mindedly 沒精打采的, 心不在焉的. 2. a bird's eye view 鳥瞰, 俯瞰.

殘道：『旱路勞頓，天時不早了，安息罷。』東造道：

『明日晚間，還請枉駕談談。弟有極難處置之事，要得領教。還望不棄纔好。』說罷，各自歸寢。

到了次日，老殘起來，見那天色陰的很重，西北風雖不甚大，覺得棉袍子在身上有飄飄欲仙之致，洗過臉，買了幾根油條當了點心，沒精打彩的，到街上徘徊些時。正想上城牆上去眺望遠景，見那空中一片一片的飄下許多雪花來。頃刻之間，那雪便紛紛亂下，迴旋穿插，越下越緊。趕急走向店中，叫店家籠了一盆火來。那窗戶上的紙，只有一張大些的，懸空了半截，經了雪的潮氣，迎着風霍鐸霍鐸價響。旁邊零碎小紙，雖沒有聲音，却不住的亂搖。房裏便覺得陰風森森，異常慘淡。

A thought suddenly entered Lao-ts'an's mind. He picked up a pen and brushed a poem on the white-washed wall, depicting the cruelty and maladministration¹ of Prefect Yü.

The snow was falling faster, Lao-ts'an stood at the window and gazed out. The sight was challenging. The branches of every tree, big and small, seemed to be enshrouded alike in brand new cotton cloth. Several crows were perching on the tree, shrinking their heads against the cold wind and flapping their feather to prevent snow from gathering on their bodies. Many little sparrows were concealing themselves in the beam, they also shrank from cold—a pitiable sight of hunger and cold.

This induced in Lao-ts'an the thought: "The lives of these birds depend upon the seeds of grass and shrubs.² They pick up insect to appease their hunger. But now the insects are hibernating³ and not even a trace can be found of them. The blossoms of grass and trees are covered with snow, their appearance can not be seen. Providing that the snow melts to-morrow, the west wind would blow again, the snow would soon be changed into ice, then again; their food would still be unobtainable, and their stomach had to remain empty until the next spring."

Arriving at this point, Lao-ts'an felt sorry for the poor birds. Here his thought turned: "These

1. maladministration 弊政 2. shrubs 灌木. 3. hibernating 冬眠, 蛰伏.

老殘坐着無事，書又在箱子裏不便取，只是悶悶的坐，不禁有所感觸，遂從枕頭匣內取出筆硯來，在牆上題詩一首，專咏玉賢之事。詩曰：

得失淪肌髓， 因之急事功。 冤埋城闕暗，
血染頂珠紅。 處處鴉鷂雨， 山山虎豹風。
殺民如殺賊， 太守是元戎！

下題『江南徐州鐵英題』七個字。寫完之後，便吃午飯。

飯後，那雪越發下得大了。站在房門口朝外一看，只見大小樹枝，彷彿都用簇新的棉花似裹着的。樹上有幾個老鴉，縮着頸項避寒，不住的抖擻翎毛，怕雪堆在身上。又見許多麻雀兒，躲在屋簷底下，也把頭縮着，怕冷。其饑寒之狀殊覺可憫。

因想：『這些鳥雀，無非靠着草木上結的實並些小蟲蟻兒充饑度命，現在各樣蟲蟻自然是都入蟄見不着的了，就是那草木之實，經這雪一蓋，那裏還有呢？儻若明天晴了，雪略爲化一化，西北風一吹，雪又變做了冰，仍然是找不着，豈不要餓到明春嗎？』

想到這裏，覺得替些這鳥雀愁苦的受不得。轉念又

birds though hungry and cold, yet are not threatened by bullets and snares. Their hunger and cold are only temporary and they will be happier next spring. But the case of the people is different. Take Tsao Chow for example. Its inhabitants have not only suffered from adverse crop,¹ but also the ill-treatment of an oppressive official. All of a sudden they would perhaps be snatched away as robbers and sentenced to the death cage; and in consequence of this severity no one dares even to utter a single word of complaint. So in addition to cold and hunger they have a more apprehensive element to cope with² and in worse off than those pitiable birds.”

Concentrating his thought upon this point, tears began to roll down from his eyes. At the same moment, the crow cawed³ repeatedly, and it seemed to Lao-ts'an that they were not crying for hunger or cold, but crying to show that they had freedom of expression, a liberty that the citizen of Tsao Chow lacks.⁴ Lao-ts'an felt angry. His hair seemed to stand up. To ease his hateful conscience he wished he could dispose of the prefect immediately.

Just as his thought was going wild, he saw a sedan chair hurried through the entrance, accompanied by many servants. This made him realize that Sen had come back after calling on friends. “Why should I not disclose what I have heard and

1. adverse crop 收穫不佳. 2. to cope with 抗衡, 匹敵. 3. cawed 作鴉鳴聲. 4. lacks 缺乏, 沒有.

想：『這些鳥雀雖然凍餓，却沒有人放槍傷害他，又沒有什麼羅網來捉他，不過暫時饑寒，撐到明年開春，便快活不盡了。若像這曹州府的百姓呢，近幾年的年歲，也就很不好。又有這麼一個酷虐的父母官，動不動就捉了去當強盜待，用站籠站殺，嚇的連一句話也說不出來，於饑寒之外，又多一層懼怕，豈不比這鳥雀還要苦嗎！』

想到這裏，不覺落下淚來。又見那老鴉有一陣刮刮叫的了幾聲，彷彿他不是號寒啼饑，却是爲有言論自由的樂趣，來驕這曹州府百姓似的。想到此處，不覺怒髮衝冠，恨不得立刻將玉賢殺掉，方出心頭之恨。

正在胡思亂想，見門外來了一乘藍呢轎，並執事人等，知是申東造拜客回店了；因想：『我爲甚麼不將這所見聞的，寫封信告訴莊宮保呢？』於是從枕箱裏取出信紙

write a letter to Governor Chuang?" Thus saying to himself he picked up a pen from his pillow box and began to write. But as soon as his pen touched the paper, the ink turned into ice. He warmed the inkstand with his breath, wrote a few words. And as he tried to warm the inkstand with his breath the pen froze again and vice versa.¹ He could only write four or five characters at one time by thus warming. It certainly took time. As he was busying, the sky grew darker, grew dark sooner than usual. Lao-ts'an asked for a lamp, but no one answered. Not until he had shouted for a long while that the man brought in a lamp shiveringly and murmuring: "It is indeed very cold, sir." He put the lamp down and blew at the taper which he held between his fingertips. When he had succeeded in lighting the taper and the lamp, the flame only gave a dim light about the size of a soy bean² owing to the fact that frozen oil had just been added. But when the oil melts the light became larger until it reached the size of a broad bean. This enabled the waiter to notice the poem on the wall. He suddenly lifted his head and said in amazement; "Is this poem written by you, sir? What by heavens are you writing about. Beware of getting yourself into trouble, for it is not child play." He then cast his glance outside, so as to assure himself that there were no overhearers and continued: "If you should ever get into trouble, not

1. vice versa 反之亦然. 2. soy bean 豉豆.

信封來，提筆便寫。那知剛纔題壁，硯臺上的墨早已凍成堅冰了；於是呵一點寫一點。寫了不過兩張紙，天已很不早了，硯臺上呵開來，筆又凍了，筆呵開來，硯臺上又凍了，呵一回，不過寫四五個字，所以就擱工夫。正在兩頭忙着，天色又暗起來，更看不見。因為陰天，所以比平常更黑得早。於是喊店家拿盞燈來。喊了許久，店家方拿了一盞燈，縮手縮脚的進來，嘴裏還喊道：『好冷呀！』把燈放下，手指縫裏夾了個紙煤子，吹了好幾吹，纔吹着。那燈裏是新倒上的凍油，堆的像大螺絲殼似的，點着了還是不亮。店家道：『等一會，油化開，就亮了。』撥了撥燈，把手還縮到袖子裏去，站着，看那燈滅不滅。起初燈光不過有大黃豆大，漸漸的得了油，就有小蠶豆大了。忽然擡頭看見牆上題的字，驚惶道：『這是你老寫的嗎？寫的是啥？可別惹出亂子呀！這可不是頑兒的！』趕緊又回

only you would pay for it with your life, but it would also involve us." "You needn't worry about this," answered Lao-ts'an smilingly: "Don't you see that I signed my name under it, so there is no cause for apprehension."

As the waiter was talking about this, a man wearing a red official cap rushed in and shouted aloud: "Mr. Tieh, my superior invites you to dinner." The waiter hurriedly went out. Knowing that the man was Sen's officer, Lao-ts'an jossed and answered: "Please report to your superior that I have already ordered my dinner and it will be ready soon. Kindly say thanks to your superior." "My superior," said the man, "has ordered me to impart to you that the dinner served in this hotel is not fit for your taste. We have prepared two grouse² and mutton and they are all ready for you. My superior insisted on your company,³ sir. And he said if you are not willing to go, he will order the dinner to be served in your room. I think it is better for you to go, sir, for we have a fire pan four or five times as big as this. It is warmer, and there are also servants to serve; please accept our invitation, Mr. Tieh."

Lao-ts'an had to accept the invitation. When they saw each other, Sen said: "What are you insisting upon staying in your room for? Let us drink a few cups to enjoy ourselves in such a bad weather.

1. apprehension 憂慮. 2. grouse 山雞. 3. insisted on your company 堅要你來。

過頭朝外看看，沒有人，又說道：『弄的不好，要壞命的！我們還要受連累呢！』老殘笑道：『底下寫着我的名字呢，不要緊的。』

說着，外面進來了一個人，戴着紅纓帽子，叫了一聲『鐵老爺。』那店家就趑趄趑趄的去了。那進來的人道：『敝上請鐵老爺去吃飯呢。』原來就是申東造的家人。老殘道：『請你們老爺自用罷。我這裏已經叫他們去做飯，一會兒就來了。說我謝謝罷。』那人道：『敝上說：「店裏飯不中吃。」我們那裏有人送的兩隻山雞，已經都片出來了，又片了些羊肉片子，說請鐵老爺務必上去吃火鍋子呢。敝上說：如鐵老爺一定不肯去，敝上就叫把飯開到這屋裏來吃。我看，還是請老爺上去罷。那屋子裏有大火盆，有這屋裏火盆四五得大，暖和多呢。家人們又得伺候。請你老成全家人罷！』

老殘無法，只好上去。申東造見了，說：『補翁，在那屋裏做什麼？恁大雪天，我們來喝兩杯酒罷。今兒有人送來極新鮮的山雞，燙了吃，很好的。我就「借花獻佛」

'Tis a secret that one of my friends has bestowed upon me the honour by giving me two grouse, they are rare gifts. Let's eat and be merry." The dinner was served. The servant brought up two plates of grouse fresh. They dipped the fresh into a broth of boiling soup, and applied it to their mouth; the taste was exceptionally delicious. "Do you notice the special flavour?" asked Sen. "Oh, yes," answered Lao-ts'an "the flavour is unusual, and do you know the reason for it?" "The grouse came from Feichen Hsien," explained Sen. "Their habitat¹ is in the Peach Mountains on which pine trees grow abundantly. The grouse only pick the pine seeds as their food, and this accounts for the fragrant flavour. They are generally known as the pine grouse, a rare and precious species."

Upon this Lao-ts'an sighed in appreciation. The waiter served rice and other delicacies. After dinner Sen invited Lao-ts'an to his room. They took tea and nestled² comfortably beside the fire place.

Sen noticed³ that Lao-ts'an wore only cotton cloth, so he said: "You still wear cotton cloth during this cold weather?" "I am accustomed³ to it, sir," answered Lao-ts'an, "and didn't feel a bit cold. On our point of view, this cotton cloth would be warmer than any kind of fur coat." "This can not be," murmured Sen and turning to his servants, he spoke louder: "Go and open my chest, take out a white fur

1. habitat 住所, 產地. 2. nestled 接近. 3. accustomed 習慣.

了！』說着，便入了座。家人端上山鷄片，果然有紅有白，煞是好看。燙着吃，味更香美。東造道：『先生吃得出有點異味嗎？』老殘道：『果然有點清香，是什麼道理？』東造道：『這鷄出在肥城縣桃花山裏頭的。這山裏松樹極多。這山鷄專好吃松花松實，所以有點清。名香俗叫做「松花鷄。」雖在此地，亦很不容易得的。』

老殘贊嘆了兩句，廚房裏飯菜也就端上桌子。兩人吃過了飯，東造約到裏間房裏吃茶，向火。忽然看見老殘穿着一件棉袍子，說道：『這種冷天，怎麼還穿棉袍子呢？』

老殘道：『毫不覺冷。我們從小兒不穿皮袍子的人，這棉袍子的力量恐怕比你們的狐皮還要暖和些呢。』東造道：『那究竟不妥。』喊：『來個人。你們把我扁皮箱裏，還有一件白狐一裏圓的袍子，取出來送到鐵老爺屋子

coat, and sent it to Mr. Tieh's chamber." Having heard this Lao-ts'an commented: "You mustn't do this, my dear sir, don't you think it would be ridiculous for a tramp doctor to wear a fur coat and at the same time swinging a long chain of bells?"

"You don't have to swing that chain of bells," advised Sen. "I really don't understand why you should force yourself to do so. If you don't mind, and still regard me as a man, I have a few impolite words to say unto you. And I don't care whether you get angry or not. You have said to me yesterday that you despise people who insist on not serving the government office, and there is a limitation in the birth of genius, and what is more important, that talented people should not waste his ability. I certainly admire you for saying this. But your practice is in contradiction¹ to your theory. The governor wanted you to serve in the government office, and you fled from him at midnight, insisting on swinging that long chain of bells. This is exactly what we call washing one's ear and refusing to listen to anything. I am rather rude, Mr. Tieh, and am sorry for it. But please think about it, and see whether I am right or wrong."

"It is true that to swing a long chain of bells cannot save the society from degrading.² But what about serving in the government, can it be any help to the society? I guess you have the right answer

1. contradiction 矛盾, 相反. 2. degrading 沒落, 退步.

裏去。』老殘道：『千萬不必！我決非客氣。你想，天下有個穿狐皮袍子搖串鈴的嗎？』

東造道：『你那串鈴本可以不搖，何必矯俗到這個田地呢！承蒙不棄，拿我兄弟還當個人，我有兩句放肆的話要說，不管你先生惱我不惱我。昨兒聽先生鄙薄那肥遯鳴高的人，說道：「天地生才有限，不宜妄自菲薄。」這話，我兄弟五體投地的佩服！然而先生所做的事情，却與至論有點違背。宮保一定要先生出來做官，先生却半夜裏跑了，一定要出來搖串鈴。試問，與那鑿坏而遁，洗耳不聽的，有何分別呢？兄弟話未免鹵莽，有點冒犯，請先生想一想，是不是呢？』

老殘道：『搖串鈴誠然無濟於世道，難道做官就有濟於世道嗎？請問：先生此刻已經是城武縣一百里萬民的父

for this. Will you please explain to me? I know you have been government official for many years. May I ask you whether, among your labors, any achievements stand out particularly beneficial to society?" Lao-ts'an's answer was offensive.¹

"Please don't be so dogmatic,² we officials are only common clays, constantly craving for food and shelter. But it is a pity that talented person like you is unwilling to serve the government. Those who are not talented wish to become officials but those who are, only wish to escape it. This is indeed a most regretful matter in the whole world." Sen kept on advising and pitying.

"You are not right," argued Lao-ts'an. "It is a matter of no importance whether the common clay wish to become officials or not. The regretful thing lies in the fact that the talented³ wish to get such posts. As you can see, Mr. Yü is a talented person, but he is too hasty—hasty for promotion, for becoming a big shot. Therefore he has not hesitated to do many harmful and unreasonable things in order that he may get results. It is unfortunate that his so called good administration has been known far and wide. Don't you think that in a few years he would be promoted, and be still more harmful to society? If he presides over a prefecture, the prefecture would be injured. If he governs a pro-

1. offensive 取攻勢的, 拂意的. 2. dogmatic 固執已見的. 3. talented 有才能的.

母了，其可以有濟於民處何在呢？先生必有成竹在胸，何妨賜教一二呢？我知先生在前已做過兩三任官的；請教已過的善政可有出類拔萃的事蹟呢？』

東造道：『不是這麼說。像我們這些庸材，只好混混罷了。閣下如此宏材大略，不出來做點事情實在可惜！無才者抵死要做官，有才者抵死不做官；此正是天地間第一憾事！』

老殘道：『不然；我說，無才的要做官很不要緊，正壞在有才的要做官。你想，這個玉太尊不是個有才的嗎？只爲過於要做官，且急於做大官，所以傷天害理的做到這樣！而且政聲又如此其好，怕不數年之間就要方面兼圻的嗎？官愈大，害愈甚：守一府則一府傷；撫一省則一省殘；幸天下則天下死！由此看來，請教，還是有才的做官

vince, the province would suffer and if he rule the country the country would be ruined. Therefore I put to you this question whether it would be better for the talented to become government official or the non-talented. People who swing a long chain of bells can do little harm. People who have serious sickness will not call on us, and those who do call on us for curing slight sickness will not give us the chance to kill them. But supposing I did kill one man in a year, in ten thousand years, the number I killed would still be less than those who are now being sacrificed by the merciless hands of Prefect Yü.”

害大，還是無才的做官害大呢？倘若他也像我搖個串鈴子

混混，正經病，人家不要他治，些小病痛，也死不了人。

即使他一年醫死一個，歷一萬年，還抵不上他一任曹州府

害的人數呢！』

CHAPTER VII

INTRODUCING A BOXER

As Lao-ts'an was discussing with Sen Tung-tsoo the achievements of Yü Hsien, a conclusion was drawn that this official, in his eagerness to seek promotion, did not hesitate to do many things that are against reason and nature; and they sighed.

"That's what I wish to consult you privately about," began Sen. "You know he is extremely cruel and my post is unluckily under his! It would be intolerable to carry out his instructions; and it would be also impossible to disobey him. You are better experienced than I am, as people say, 'you have passed through thick and thin,'¹ and are thoroughly competent to judge the dissemblance from the reality in the people.' I hope you will advise me as to the best way to meet the situation."

"If you have realized the difficult, the easy will follow at its heels," answered Lao-ts'an. "And as you are speaking to me frankly, I should like to ask first about your motive. I wish to know whether you would flatter your superior official and carry out his instructions in such a forceful manner as to force

1. thick and thin 任何困難皆不辭的。 2. follow at its heels 跟到。

第七回

借箸代籌一縣策 納楹閒訪百城書

話說老殘與申東造議論玉賢正爲有才亟於做官所以傷天害理至於如此，彼此歎息一回。

東造道：『正是；我昨日說有要事與先生密商，就是爲此。先生想，此公殘忍至於此極，兄弟不幸，偏又在他屬下，依他做，實在不忍，不依他做，又實無良法。先生閱歷最多，所謂險阻艱難備嘗之矣，民之情僞盡知之矣，必有良策，其何以教我？』

老殘道：『知難則易者至矣。閣下既不恥下問，弟先須請教宗旨何如。若求在上官面上討好，做得烈烈轟轟，有聲有色，則只有依玉公辦法，所謂逼民爲盜也；若要顧

good citizens to become robbers, for this is exactly what Yü Hsien has done. Or do you cherish the ideal of a paternal¹ government and will endeavour do away with the things that are harmful to them? To carry out the second policy, I have a plan to turn robbers into good citizens. It would be easier to put the plan into practise if your official degree is high and the region under your administration is large; but if you could exercise jurisdiction only within a city, and your yearly income is small, then it is a more difficult matter, and yet it is not altogether impossible.”

“Of course the second course is what I aim at to take,” said Sen. “Should I be able to make my region peaceful, I shall not hesitate to sacrifice official promotion and even the material comforts of life, for my heart’s desire is not to take away the blessings of my children. But my income is indeed small, sir. My predecessor employed a force of fifty police, yet robbery cases still arose in frequent succession;² and in addition to this, it resulted in a deficit³ of public revenue and he was discharged from office. I don’t mind spending a large sum of money provided it would make the region peaceful, but the worst thing is that the money might be spend in vain, and the place be still in disorder.” “I know it would cost a lot to keep fifty police,” said Lao-ts’an,

1. paternal 爲父的. 2. in frequent succession 連續發生. 3. deficit 不足, 入不敷出.

念「父母官」三字，求爲民除害，亦有化盜爲民之法。若官階稍大，轄境稍寬，略爲易辦；若止一縣之事，缺分又苦，未免稍形棘手，——然亦非不能也。』

東造道：『自然以爲民除害爲主。果能使地方安靜，雖無不次之遷，要亦不至於凍餒。「子孫飯」吃他做甚麼呢！但是缺分太苦，前任養小隊五十名，盜案仍是疊出，加以虧空官款，因此罷誤去官。弟思如賠累而地方安靜，尙可設法彌補；若俱不可得，算是爲何事呢？』老殘道：『五十名小隊，所費誠然太多。以此缺論，能籌款若干便

“but in your official capacity, how much can you raise without causing a deficit in public income?” Upon this Sen replied: “A thousand dollars per year would be a safe limit.”

“Well then,” commented Lao-ts’an, “the thing is easy to settle. Just appropriate one thousand and three hundred for the year, and never mind what my plan may be. I will show you the way and guarantee that there will be no robbery cases in your region; or if there happens to be one it would be detected and dealt with immediately. What do you say, my dear sir?”

“Of course I shall be most grateful if you will kindly condescend¹ to help me,” said Sen. “It happens that I am not required to do it myself,” said Lao-ts’an. “Only it is I who shall plot out the plan for you.” “Well,” inquired Sen in amazement, “if you will not do it yourself, who is going to do it in your stead?”

“That’s why I want to recommend to you a person who can carry out my plan,” answered Lao-ts’an. “But you must take great care not to offend² that person because if he be offended, he will resign immediately and if he walks out on you, the robbery cases will be more abundant. He is a native of Ping Yin Hsien, and is now living in the Peach Mountain which is situated on the southwestern part of that city.

1. condescend 垂顧. 2. offend 開罪, 得罪.

不致賠累呢？』東造道：『不過千金，尙不吃重。』

老殘道：『此事却有個辦法；閣下一年籌一千二百金，却不用管我如何辦法，我可以代畫一策，包你境內沒有一個盜案。倘有盜案，且可以包你頃刻便獲。閣下以爲何如？』

東造道：『能得先生去爲我幫忙，我就百拜的感激了！』老殘道：『我無庸去，只是教閣下個至良極美的法則。』東造道：『閣下不去，這法則誰能行呢？』

老殘道：『正爲薦一個行此法則的人。惟此人千萬不可怠慢。若怠慢此人，彼必立刻便去，去後禍必更烈。此人姓劉，號仁甫，卽是此地平陰縣人。家在平陰縣西南桃花山裏面。其人少時，十四五歲，在嵩山少林寺學拳棒，

“This man is a master boxer who began his training at his fourteenth or fifteenth year, at the world renowned Shao Lin Temple. After some time, he felt that what he had learned was only the superficial¹ forms of boxing, without any intrinsic or extraordinary value. So he tramped over the country for the next ten years and encountered at the O Mei Mountains in Szechwan a monk who excelled in the art of boxing. Mr. Liu studied under him and learned the methods of both Tai-chu and Shao-chu boxing. But when he asked the monk where did the latter learn his art, the monk answered that he learned it from the Shao Lin Temple.

Mr. Liu was amazed and said, ‘I have been in Shao Lin Temple for four or five years, but never have I seen an excellent boxer. Where did you really learn to box?’² ‘The truth is,’ answered the monk, ‘my art of boxing is derived from Shao Lin Temple, but I have never learned it there. The method of Shao Lin boxing has already been lost. The Tai-chu method you have learned from me is handed down by the monk Ta Mo and that of Shao-chu from the monk Sheng-kuong. When these two persons taught their methods, they aimed to train up the monks, to make their bodies strong and their spirits more durable, so that when they go out alone in their pilgrimage,³ without any weapons, they

1. superficial 浅薄的, 表面的. 2. to box 打拳. 3. pilgrimage 朝山访道.

學了些時，覺得徒有虛名，無甚出奇致勝處，於是奔走江湖。將近十年，在四川峨眉山上遇見一個和尚，武功絕倫，他就拜他爲師，學了一套「太祖神拳，」一套「少祖神拳，」因請教這和尚拳法從那裏得來的。和尚說係少林寺。他就大爲驚訝，說：「徒弟在少林寺四五年，見沒有一個出色拳法，師父從那一個學的呢？」那和尚道：「這是少林寺的拳法，却不從少林寺學來。現在少林寺裏的拳法，久已失傳了。你所學者，『太祖拳，』就是達摩傳下來的；那『少祖拳』就是神光傳下來的。當初傳下這個拳法來的時候，專爲和尚們練習了這拳，身體可以結壯，精神可以悠久。若當朝山訪道的時候，單身走路，或遇虎

might protect themselves from wild animal and highway men.¹

With vigorous sinews and bones and strengthened muscles, they could resist hunger and cold, and as you know, they often travelled through deserted mountain passes and dangerous caves in search of superior beings, their meals and rests are apt to be meagre²—this is the true ideal for which the Tai-chu and Shao-chu methods are instituted and taught. But after these methods had become famous, people from all parts of the country came to learn it. And having acquired the skill, some of them became robbers, and some of them use it for lewd³ practises. On account of these, a monk (four or five generations from the present one) began to keep the methods as a secret and refused to teach it. He only taught the superficial and unimportant parts of the methods to his students, passing the semblance for the real for the sake of face saving for all concerned. I learned the methods from an ancient boxer in Han Chung Fu, and if I should practise it with my full spirit, I should be able to acquire to the perfection of Kan Feng-shih (a very famous boxer).’

“Liu Jen-fu remained in Szechwan for four years, and absorbed all his teacher could give,” continued Lao-ts’an. “By the time of the Kwangtung revolution, he came out of Szechwan to serve in the regiments of Hunan and Anhwei. But during this

1. highway men 強盜. 2. meagre 量不足的. 3. lewd 淫亂的.

豹，或遇強人，和尚家又不作帶兵器，所以這拳法專爲保護身命的。筋骨強壯，肌肉堅固，便可以忍耐凍餓。你想，行脚僧在荒山野壑裏訪求高人古德，於『宿食』兩字一定難以周全的。此太祖少祖傳下拳法來的美意了。那知後來少林寺拳法出了名，外邊來學的日多，學出去的人，也有做强盜的，也有奸淫人家婦女的，屢有所聞；因此，在現在這老和尚以前四五代上的個老和尚，就將這正經拳法收起不傳，只用些『外面光』『不管事』的拳法敷衍門面而已。我這拳法係從漢中府裏一個古德學來的。若能認真修練，將來可以到得甘鳳池的位分。」

『劉仁甫在四川住了三年，盡得其傳。當時正是粵匪擾亂的時候，他從四川出來，就在湘軍淮軍營盤裏混過些時。因是兩軍，湘軍必須湖南人，淮軍必須安徽人，方

period, the provincial prejudices¹ was very severe; the persons who got promotion in the regiments of Anhwei must be the native of that province; and the same held true in the regiments of Hunan,—an outsider could never be promoted to an important post and could never come into possession of great power. Mr. Liu was neither a native of Anhwei nor that of Hunan. So even though he had an excellent fighting ability yet no one was willing to give him a break, and was only made a lieutenant. Consequently as the revolution piped down² he got tired of army life, and returned to his country working in his little farm and intending to spend the rest of his life there. But when he was at leisure, he travelled around Shantung and Honan province. Therefore all boxers of note in these provinces acquainted with his name. Yet he had never had any formal apprentice and followers and took great care to teach only a part of his method even to the person he thought fit. The brave and chivalrous in this province were not his opponents,³ for they were all overawed by his name.

“If you could secure him as adviser and guest of honour,” commenced Lao-ts’an again, “and have entrusted to his disposal¹ a hundred taels a month, he would have to organize a small police force of ten, employed them as messengers and detectives giving

1. prejudices 偏見. 2. piped down 平靜下來. 3. opponents 敵手.

有照應。若別省人，不過敷衍故事，得個把小保舉而已，大權萬不會有的。此公已保舉到個都司，軍務漸平，他也無心戀棧，遂回家鄉種了幾畝田，聊以度日，閒暇無事，在這齊豫兩省隨便游行。這兩省練武功的人，無不知他的名氣。他却不肯傳授徒弟。若是深知這人一定安分的，他就教他幾手拳棒，也十分慎重的，所以這兩省有武藝的，全敵他不過，都懼怕他。

若將此人延爲上賓，將這每月一百兩交付此人，聽其如何應用，大約他只要招十名小隊，供奔走之役，每人月餉六兩，其餘四十兩供應往來豪傑酒水之資，也就夠了。

them six taels each a month. The remaining forty taels would be more than enough to tip off any chivalrous boxer brethren who might happen to come across the district. The provinces of Henan, Shantung, Chili and the northern portion of Kiangsu and Anhwei may be grouped as one region as far as these wandering boxers are concerned. Within this region, there are two kinds of robbers: First, the gangsters who have leaders and are under definite commands and regulations. In a word, they are well organized, and amidst them are quite a number of talented persons. Secondly the petty thieves and strayed¹ robbers who consisted of loafers and the unemployed of the different counties. They robbed recklessly and with neither regular supply of arms nor co-operation among themselves. When they have laid hold of something, they usually squandered away their loots in wine and gambling. These are robbers who are most likely to commit all sorts of crimes and fall victims of police. And I can visualize² that the people who were punished by Mr. Yü were ninety-five percent good citizens and half percent thieves and robbers of this description. I do believe that Mr. Yü has never caught a single real robber of the organized gangster.

“But the regular gangsters are easy to compromise.³ Let us take the Transportation Guards’ Union in the Capital for instance. They deliver ten

1. strayed 離羣的, 失散的. 2. visualized 冥想, 心中想起 3. compromise 妥協. 4. Transportation Guards’ Union 鐵路局.

大概這河南山東直隸三省及江蘇安徽的兩個北半省，共爲一局。此局內的強盜計盜分大小兩種：大盜係有頭領，有號令，有法律的，大概其中有本領的甚多；小盜則隨時隨地時隨地無賴之徒及失業的頑民胡亂搶劫，既無人幫助。又無槍火兵器，搶過之後，不是酗酒，便是賭博，最容易犯案的。譬如玉太尊所辦的人，大約十分中九分半是良民，半分是這些小盜。若論那些大盜，無論頭目人物，就是他們的羽翼，也不作與有一個被玉太尊捉着的呢。但是大盜却容易相與。如京中保鏢的呢，無論十萬二十萬銀子，只須一兩個人便可保得一路無事。試問如此鉅款，就聚了一二百強盜搶去，也很夠享用的，難道這一兩個鏢司

or twenty thousand silver pieces from place to place in perfect safety. If the gangster wished to gather one or two hundred strong and lay hold of this sum, could a couple guards resist them? No, sir. It is just because that the gangsters have a regulation, one of which is the prohibition to loot anything under the protection of a member of the Transportation Guards' Union. Whenever a union man's transport which bears definite signals, comes into contact with the gangsters, the body guard needs only to utter a pass word¹ and they will go by politely. They are all acquainted with the various guards' unions, and the unions also know their hide-outs.² Should a gangster come to the Union with his secret signals, the union members would know from what branch he is from and give him food and shelter gratis. Before his departure, a sum of twenty or thirty dollars must be provided for his travelling expenses. In case of treating the gang chief, every thing must be prepared and served at the best . . . this is what we call the code of honour and hospitality of the highway man.

Mr. Liu, whom I have just referred to is popular among the highway men. Despite the guards' union effort to employ him, he concealed his name and worked contentedly as farmer. The very fact that he would come and be your guest of honour is equivalent to organize a guard's union in your city. Leisurely he would go and loaf in a teahouse, and

1. pass word 口號. 2. hide-outs 巢穴.

務就敵得過他們嗎？只因爲大盜相傳有這個規矩，不作與
害鏢局的，所以凡保鏢的車上，有他的字號出門，要叫個
口號。這口號喊出，那大盜就靚面碰着，彼此打個招呼，
也決不動手的。鏢局幾家字號，大盜都的；大盜有幾處窩
巢，鏢局也是知道的。倘若他的羽翼到了有鏢局的所在，
進門打過暗號，他們就知道是那一路的朋友，當時必須留
着喝酒吃飯，臨行還要送他三二百個錢的盤川；若是大頭
目，就須儘力應酬。這就叫做江湖上的規矩。

『我方纔說這個劉仁甫，江湖都是大名的。京城裏
鏢局上請過他幾次，他都不肯去，情願埋名隱姓，做個農
夫。若是此人來時，待以上賓之禮，彷彿貴縣開了一個保
護本縣的鏢局，他無事時，在街上茶館飯店裏坐坐，這過

there he would pick out highway men from the ordinary passersby just at a glance¹ and buy them tea and say hallo. Within ten days or half a month all the gangsters would know he is here, and orders would be given not to disturb the region he set foot upon. It is for this purpose that you need forty extra taels besides the sixty for his orderlies.² As regards the thieves and petty robbers they steal recklessly and with no system. There is enough police to break their news secretly. So before the loser makes the report, the police and detectives would get hold of them first. And if thieving cases occurred a little distance from the city, the assistants have their friends to round them up elsewhere. Among the ten police men, practically only four or five will be in active duties. The remaining four or five will be employed as ushers to run in front of your sedan chair to keep up your dignity, or used as messengers to deliver messages and run errands ”

Upon this, Sen began to make amends: “What you have just said is really a good scheme,” he said. “But as he has refused the invitation of the Transport Guards’ Union, do you think he would be willing to come under my employment³?”

“Of course he would not come at your invitation,” answered Lar-ts’an. “That’s why I ought to write him a letter in detail, appealing to him with

1. at a glance 看一眼. 2. orderlies 從卒. 3. under my employment 受我雇用.

往的人，凡是江湖上朋友，他到眼便知，隨便會幾個茶飯東道，不銷十天半個月，各處大盜頭目就全曉得了，立刻便要傳出號令：某人立足之地，不許打攪的。每月所餘的那四十金就是給他做這個用處的。至於小盜，他本無門徑，隨意亂做，就近處，自有人來暗中報信，失主尙未來縣報案，他的手下人倒已先將盜犯獲住了。若是稍遠的地方做了案子，沿路也有他們的朋友替他暗中捕下去，無論走到何處，俱捉得到的。所以要十名小隊子。其實，只要四五個應手的人已經足用了。那多餘的五六個人，爲的是本縣轎子前頭擺擺威風，或者接差送差跑信等事用的。』

東造道：『如閣下所說，自然是極妙的法則；但是此人既不肯應鏢局之聘，若是兄弟衙署裏請他，恐怕也不肯來，如之何呢？』

老殘道：『只是你去請他，自然他不肯來的。所以我須詳細寫封信去，並拿救一縣無辜良民的話打動他，

the high ideal of saving the innocent people. With this appeal I am sure he will come, and what is more as we have been intimate friends of a very old standing, I am sure he will accept. This is because when I was twenty years old, I began to visualize that the world would be in turmoil¹ in the near future, and this idea led me to pay special attention to the potential military genius, and I made many friends who could discuss military affairs with me. When this Liu was in Honan, we were sworn brothers and pledged² ourselves to serve the government whenever necessary. All my friends agreed to render mutual assistance in a critical hour. We paid special attention to geography, military formation, manufacture of armaments and boxing. Each of us was specialized in a special subject, Liu was the one who specialized in boxing. But we realized not long afterwards that government and the ruling of a country required talents and trainings different from ours, and what we had studied were all useless. We departed, each finding a way to make one's living and discarded the former ambitious thought far into the ocean depths. Nevertheless, our friendship will never die away, and if I write to him, I am sure he will consent to come and serve."

Hearing this Sen jossed successively and said: "Since my appointment³ to the post I have never sleep in peace. Now that I have heard your plan, I

1. turmoil 紛亂. 2. pledged 誓約. 3. appointment 任命, 敘用.

自然他就肯來了。況他與我交情甚厚，我若勸他，一定肯的。因爲我二十幾歲的時候，看天下將來一定有大亂，所以極力留心將才，談兵的朋友頗多。此人當年在河南時，我們是莫逆之交，相約倘若國家有用我輩的日子，凡我同人俱要出來相助爲理的。其時講輿地，講陣圖，講製造，講武功的，各樣朋友都有。此公便是講武功的巨擘。後來大家都明白了：治天下的又是一種人才，若是我輩所講所學，全是無用的，故爾各人都弄個謀生之道，混飯吃去，把這雄心便拋入東洋大海去了。雖如此說，然當時的交情義氣斷不會敗壞的。所以我寫封信去，一定肯來的。』

東造聽了，連連作揖道謝，說：『我自從掛牌委署斯缺，未嘗一夜安眠。今日得聞這番議論，如夢初醒，如病

feel as if just awakened from a heavy dream, or just recovered and arisen from a sick bed. I am indeed fortunate. But may I ask to whom we may intrust¹ this letter?" "It must be delivered by a reliable friend," answered Lao-ts'an, "one who is capable of enduring every conceivable hardship. But we must also be careful in choosing the messenger in another respect. Should we order an ordinary person to deliver the message, we should be despising him, and he certainly would not accept the offer, but blame me instead." "Oh, certainly, certainly," repeated Sen, "my brother will be here to-morrow, and we can ask his favour to take up the job. But when will you write the letter, my dear sir? Will it be your pleasure to write at once?" "I shall not go out to-morrow," answered Lao-ts'an, "I have been writing a letter to Governor Chuang which will not be finished until then, but I promise you to hurry up the same to-morrow, for I shall take leave the day after." "Where are you heading for?" inquired Sen. "First I shall go to Tung Chang Fu to see the ancient Scripts and the Sung editions of the Shao-hui's family," replied Lao-ts'an, "and then I shall go back to pass my New Year in Tsinan. After that my destination² is unknown even to myself. It is late now. Let us go to rest."

As Lao-ts'an was saying this he rose. Sen ordered a servant to light a bamboo torch to usher Lao-

1. intrust 交託, 付託. 2. destination 目的地.

初愈，真是萬千之幸！但是這封信是派個何等樣人送去方妥呢？』老殘道：『必須有個親信朋友喫這一趟辛苦纔好。若隨便叫個差人送去，便有輕慢他的意思，他一定不肯出來，那就連我都要遭怪了。』東造連連說：『是的，是的；我這裏有個族弟，明天就到的，可以讓他去一趟。先生信幾時寫呢？就費心寫起來最好。』老殘道：『明日一天不出門，我此刻正寫一長函致莊宮保，託姚雲翁轉呈，爲細述玉太尊政蹟的。大約也要明天寫完，並此信一總寫起。我後天就要動身了。』東造問：『後天往那裏去？』老殘答說：『先往東昌府訪柳小惠家的收藏，想看看他的宋元板書，隨後即回濟南省城過年。再後的行踪，連我自己也不知道了。今日夜已深了，可以睡罷。』

立起身來。東造叫家人：『打個手照，送鐵老爺回

ts'an back. As he stepped to the door and raised the curtain, the sky and earth was in one colour. The snow had fallen hard and every thing was in misty white. The colour was so penetrating that it seemed to make the eyes swollen.¹ The steps were covered with snow seven or eight inches deep, and was unpassable. Only the small lane leading to the upper chamber was often traversed, and the servants kept sweeping away the snow, but the lane leading to the lower chamber was completely buried under the snow.

Sen ordered a few hands to clear the way quickly in order to let Lao-ts'an returned to his room. As Lao-ts'an pushed open the door, the light had already gone out. The waiter brought in a candle-stand and two red candles. Lao-ts'an lighted them and made an effort to continue his letter. But it was of no use. The inkstand was stubborn² and resisted his control. The only way left was to go to sleep.

The next morning the snow had ceased to fall, but the weather was colder than the previous day. Lao-ts'an rose from his bed, ordered five pounds of coal and lighted a big fire pan. He also told the servant to buy several pieces of transparent³ paper and pasted them on the broken window frame. In a moment, the room began to warm up and the atmosphere was different from yesterday. Warming up.

1. swollen 腫脹. 2. stubborn 倔強, 難寫. 3. transparent 透明.

去。』揭起門簾來，只見天地一色，那雪已下的混混沌沌，價白，覺得照的眼睛發脹似的。那下的階雪已有了七八寸深，走不過去了。只有這上房到大門口的一條路，常有人來往，所以不住的掃。那到廂房裏的一條路已看不出路影，同別處一樣的高了。

東造叫人趕忙鏟出一條路來，讓老殘回房。推開門來，燈已滅了。上房送下一個燭臺，兩支紅燭，取火點起，再想寫信，那筆硯竟違抗萬分，不遵調度，只好睡了。

到了次日，雪雖已止，寒氣却更甚於前，起來喊店家秤了五斤木炭，升了一個大火盆，又叫買了幾張桑皮紙，把那破窗戶糊了；頃刻之間，房屋裏暖氣陽迴，非昨日的氣象了；遂把硯池烘化，將昨日未曾寫完的信，詳細寫完

the frozen inkstand till the ink melted he finished the letter begun the day before. He also finished the letter to Liu Jen-fu, and delivered them to Sen personally.¹ The latter fixed a sign for express delivery and had it sent to the post station. Then he put the second letter into his pillow box. At this moment the waiter began to bring in dishes and rice over which they talked and enjoyed themselves.

As they were talking a servant rushed in and said: "The second master and the adviser had arrived, sir. They had secured rooms to the western side of the shop, and they will soon come over after washing their faces." In a while, there came a man about forty-five with no whiskers.² He wore a short fur-jacket over a long gown, and his woollen shoes were wet with snow. Hurrying across the room he jossed to his brother. "This is my younger brother Tsu-ping," introduced Sen. "And this is Mr. Tieh"

Tsu-ping took a step further and said, "I have been longing to meet you, sir," and he was interrupted³ by Sen who asked: "Have you had your dinner, brother?" "Oh, no," replied Tsu-ping. "I have just arrived and washed my face, and I haven't had any dinner yet." In response to this Sen shouted to his servants and said: "Tell the cook to prepare a meal for the second master." "I preferred to take my meal with the old man later on," inter-

1. personally 親自, 直接. 2. whiskers 鬚鬚. 3. interrupted 插口, 打斷話頭.

封好，又將致劉仁甫的信亦寫畢，一總送到上房，交東造收了。東造一面將致姚雲翁的一函，加個馬封，送往驛站；一面將劉仁甫的一函，送入枕頭箱內。廚房也開了飯來。

二人一同喫過，又復清談片時，只見家人來報：『二老爺同師們都到了。住在西邊店裏呢。洗完臉，就過來的。』停了一會，只見門外來了一個不到四十歲模樣的人，尙未留鬚，穿了件舊寧綢二藍的大毛皮袍子，元色長袖皮馬褂，蹬了一雙絨靴，已經被雪泥漫了幫子了，慌忙走進堂屋，先替乃兄作了個揖。東造就說：『這就是舍弟，號子平。』回過臉來說：『這是鐵補殘先生。』

申子平走近一步，作了個揖，說聲『久仰的很。』東造便問：『喫過飯了沒有？』子平說：『纔到，洗了臉就過來的。喫飯不忙呢。』東造說：『吩咐廚房裏做二老爺的飯。』子平道：『可以不必。停一刻，還是同他們老夫子一塊喫罷。』家人上來回說：『廚房裏已經吩咐，叫他

ferred Tsu-ping. But the servant replied and said: "I have already ordered the cook to send you and the adviser a full table, sir." At the same time the curtain was raised and another servant came in with a heap of red cards in his hand. Knowing that this was a prelude¹ of the adviser to visit his boss, Lao-ts'an took it as a pretext² and departed.

After dinner, Sen again invited Lao-ts'an to the upper chamber and asked him in the presence of Tsu-ping the way to the Peach Mountains where Liu Jen-fu lives. "What will be the shortest way to go there?" asked Tsu-ping. "I myself don't know by which way to go there, sir," answered Lao-ts'an. "But in yonder day we went up to the capital first and rode with the tide of the Yellow River till we arrived at Ping-yin Hsien. From this city you travelled south westwards for thirty miles and you will find yourself at the foot of the mountain. Here you will not find any carriage to escort you, and the best way is to bring a donkey.

When you arrive at a small plateau³ and began to ascend the mountains, it will be advisable to ride on the donkey, but when you encountered narrow and dangerous passes, it is better to walk on foot. Leading up the mountain are two main routes. About ten miles from the western route you will find a temple of Kwan Ti. The taoist who lives there is

1. prelude 前奏, 開場. 2. pretext 託詞, 口實. 3. plateau 高地, 高原.

們送一桌飯去，讓二老爺同師爺們喫呢。』那時又有一個家人揭了門簾，拿了好幾個大紅全帖進來。老殘知道是師爺們來見東家的，就趁勢走了。

到了晚飯之後，申東造又將老殘請到上房裏將那如何往桃花山訪劉仁甫的話對着子平詳細問了一遍。子平又問：『從那裏去最近？』老殘道：『從此地去，怎樣走法，我却不知道。昔年是從省城順黃河到平陰縣，出平陰縣向西南三十里地，就到了山腳下了。

進山就不能坐車，最好帶個小驢子，到那平坦的地方，就騎驢，稍微危險些就下來走兩步。進山去有兩條大路。西峪裏走進有十幾里的光景，有座關帝廟。那廟裏的道士與劉仁甫常相往來的。你到廟裏打聽，就知道詳細

in constant contact¹ with Liu Jen-fu, but you will also get the detail from the inhabitants of the temple. At this juncture² you must be careful, because there are two Kwan Ti temples on the mountain, one on the east and the other on the west. What I referred to is the western one." When Tsu-ping had got a clear idea about the route, they retired.

The next morning Lao-ts'an packed his luggage, and then went out to hire a donkey cart. After Sen had gone to the Yamén, he affixed a letter to the fur coat which Sen had presented him the night before and handed over the whole package to the hotel manager, asking the latter to deliver it to Sen as soon as he was back. The manager put away the package in a wooden trunk and said farewell to Lao-ts'an. As he was heading for Tung-chang Fu, he reached there in two or three days of toil and moil,³ and accommodated himself in a hotel for the night. The next day after break'ast he went out to search for bookstores. After looking in the street for a long time, he spotted a small one. Half of it was a stationery store selling all kinds of tablets and pens. The other half was the bookstore proper. He walked to the latter side and asked for ancient scripts. The salesman showed him an ample quantity and they talked about different books.

1. in constant contact 常常來往. 2. At this juncture 此際. 3. toil and moil 辛辛苦苦.

了。那山裏關帝廟有兩處：集東一個，集西一個。這是集西的一個關帝廟。』申子平問得明白，遂各自歸房安歇去了。

次日早起，老殘出去雇了一輛騾車，將行李裝好，候申東造上衙門去稟辭，他就將前晚送來的那件狐裘，加了一封信，交給店家，說：『等申大老爺回店的時候，送上去。此刻不必送去，恐有舛錯。』店裏掌櫃的慌忙開了櫃房裏的木頭箱子，裝了進去，然後送老殘動身上車，逕往東昌府去了。無非是風餐露宿，兩三日工夫已到了東昌城內，找了一家乾淨車店住下。當晚安置停妥。次日早飯後便往街上尋覓書店。尋了許久，始覓着一家小小書店，三間門面，半邊賣紙筆墨，半邊賣書。遂走到賣書這邊櫃臺外坐下，問問此地行銷是些什麼書籍。

As they were discussing, a man came to prick at Lao-ts'an's sleeve and said: "Please hurry back as quickly as you can, sir! An official messenger from Tsao Chow is waiting to see you, so please hurry." Having heard this Lao-ts'an said to him: "Will you please tell him to wait? I will be back very soon." "I have been looking all over for you for a long time," explained the man. "And our hotel manager is all excited, so will you please go back early?" "Every thing will be all right," answered Lao-ts'an. "You have already found me, my man, and have no responsibility¹ for what even that may happen, Please go."

The hotel boy was excited. The manager of the bookstore, after seeing that the boy had been away for quite a distance, began to speak to Lao-ts'an stealthily² and said: "How much is your luggage in the hotel worth? Do you know any reliable persons in this place?" "My luggage in the hotel is worth very little," answered Lao-ts'an, "and I have no intimate friends here. But why do you ask me these questions?" "The present prefect in this place is a certain Yü," answered the manager. "This person is hard to get along with.³ He doesn't care whether you have any thing to say about what he thinks is right, and will put you into the death cage whenever he likes. Now that an official messenger has come

1. responsibility 責任. 2. stealthily 悄悄的, 偷偷的. 3. hard to get along with 不好惹的, 不易應付的.

只見外面走進一個人來，拉了拉老殘，說：『趕緊回去罷。曹州府裏來的差人，急等着你老說話呢。快點走罷。』老殘聽了，說道：『你告訴他等着罷，我略停一刻就回去了。』那人道：『我在街上找了好半天了。俺掌櫃的着急的了不得，你老就早點回店罷。』老殘道：『不要緊的。你既找着了，你就沒有錯兒了。你去罷，』

店小二去後，書店掌櫃的看了看他去的遠了，慌忙低聲向老殘說道：『你老店裏行李值多少錢？此地有靠得住的朋友嗎？』老殘道：『我店裏行李也不值多錢。我此地亦無靠得住的朋友。你問這話是甚麼意思呢？』掌櫃的道：『曹州府現是個玉大人。這人很惹不起的：無論你有理沒理，只要他心裏覺得不錯，就上了站籠了。現在既是曹

from Tsao Chow to see you, I do hope no one has picked on you, sir, yet I can't help thinking that it is likely to be bad news. Why don't you take this opportunity and escape? As your luggage is worth very little, you can leave it behind. Your life is indeed more valuable, sir."

"I am not the least afraid," answered Lao-ts'an, "for he dares not regard me as a robber, and I am quite at ease," and nodding continuously, he went out of the shop. There was a carriage coming towards him, part of it was occupied by people and part by luggages. Lao-ts'an's eye was quick, for he only glanced at the carriage and shouted: "Is that fellow brother Chin?" He hurried towards the carriage as one of the occupants jumped down from it. The latter stopped for a moment and said: "Are you brother Tieh? How did you happen to come here. Why are you in this place?"

"You had better take a rest and come to my hotel. Where on earth are you come from?" Lao-ts'an inquired, "and where are you heading for?" "I came down from Chili Province to settle my family affairs and indeed I can not wait any longer." "If it is as urgent as that, I shall not delay you," said Lao-ts'an, "but please tarry¹ for a while so that I may write a letter to brother Liu and ask you to deliver it." Saying this he bought a pen, a few pieces of letter paper and an envelop from the

1. tarry 逗留, 停留.

州府裏來的差人，恐怕不知是誰扳上你老了。我看是凶多吉少，不如趁此逃去罷。行李既不值多錢，就捨去了的好。還是性命要緊。』

老殘道：『不怕的。他能拿我當強盜嗎？這事我很放心。』說着，點點頭，出了店門。街上迎面來了一輛小車，半邊裝行李，半邊坐人。老殘眼快，看見喊道：『那車上不是金二哥嗎？』即忙走上前去。那車上人也就跳下車來，定了定神，說道：『嚟呀！這不是鐵二哥？你怎樣到此地來？做什麼的？』

老殘告訴了原委，就說：『你應該打尖了。就到我住的店裏去坐坐談談罷。你從那裏來？往那裏去？』那人道：『這是甚麼時候；我已打過尖了，今天還要趕路程呢。我是從直隸回南；因家下有點事情，急於回家，不能耽擱了。』老殘道：『既是這樣說，也不留你。只是請你略坐一坐，我要寄封信給劉大哥，託你帶去罷。』說過，就向

stationery, and barrowing an inkstand from the same place, he wrote a letter hurriedly. He handed it over to brother Chin and jossed and said: "Being unable to accompany you to a distance and say you farewell, I am indeed sorry for it. But when you meet my friends please render my best regards."¹ Brother Chin went up to the carriage with the letter as Lao-ts'an strolled back to the hotel.

1. render my best regards 代爲致意, 代我問好.

書店櫃臺對面那賣紙張筆墨的櫃臺上，買了一枝筆，幾張紙，一個信封，借了店裏的硯臺，草草的寫了一封，交給金二。大家作了個揖，說：『恕不遠送了。山裏朋友見着都替我問好。』那金二接了信，便上了車。老殘也就回店去了。

CHAPTER VIII

TIGER AND BEAUTY

When the hotel manager scuttled to him with the ominous tidings that the police from Ts'ao Chow was looking for him, Lao-ts'an felt surprised and worried. Could that fellow Yü Hsien take me to be a robber too? He thought with indignation.¹ As he reached the hotel, a Yamen runner rushed forward, and to his astonishment, saluted him and handed him a letter, with a package: "Sir, best regards from His Excellency Sen."

Lao-ts'an heaved a great relief. As he had declined the fox fur, Sen sent him now a piece of sheep skin instead. And in his letter, he insisted that Lao-ts'an should favour him by accepting it. Lao-ts'an laughed and spoke to the runner: "Do you belong to the Ts'ao-chow Fu?" "I belong to the Cheng-wu Hsien, under Ts'ao-chow Fu," the messenger answered politely.

"The hotel man has misinformed² me by omitting the name of the 'Hsien'," Lao-ts'an cursed to himself. Meanwhile he wrote a note of thanks and sent the man off with a tip of two taels. Two days later he found out that precious collection of books of the Lius

1. indignation 憤怒. 2. misinformed 誤報.

第八回

桃花山月下遇虎 柏樹峪雪中訪賢

話說老殘聽見店小二來告，說曹州府有差人來尋，心中甚爲詫異：『難道玉賢竟拿我當強盜待嗎？』及至步回店裏，見有一個差人，趕上前來請了一個安，手中提了一個包袱，提着放在旁邊椅子上，向懷內取出一封信來，雙手呈上，口中說道：『申大老爺請鐵老爺安。』

老殘接過信來一看，原來是申東造回寓，店家將狐裘送上，東造甚爲難過，繼思狐裘所以不肯受，必因與行色不符，因在估衣鋪內選了一身羊皮袍子馬褂，專差送來，並寫明如再不收便是絕人太甚了。老殘看罷，笑了一笑，就向那差人說：『你是府裏的差嗎？』差人回說：『是曹州府城武縣裏的壯班。』

老殘遂明白方纔店小二是漏吊下三字了，當時寫了一封謝信，賞了來差二兩銀子盤費，打發去後，又住了兩天，方知這柳家書確係關鎖在大箱子內，不但外人見不着，就是他族中人亦不能得見，悶悶不樂，提起筆來，在牆上題一絕道：

was actually locked up in trunks, and even their own relatives were barred from their use. He felt sad and gloomy.

When Lao-ts'an declined the fox fur, it was Sen Tsu-ping who persuaded his brother that it was too precious a present for Lao-ts'an to accept; and useless to him as well. No one could expect a man to put on a fox gown with a cotton jacket. It was inappropriate.¹ So finally a piece of sheep skin was decided upon that was big enough for gown and jacket together.

After seeing his elder brother off, Sen Tsu-ping ordered a carriage from the Hsien government and headed for Ping Yin with some attendants. He abandoned the carriage for the horse and engaged two small carts for the luggages. Now he had come to the foot of the Peach Blossom Mountain path on horse back, he sent it away and hired a donkey from a shabby village inn instead. He had his lunch there, and leaving the village, he found himself at the bank of a sandy river. The width of which was³ over a li, but it was dry and full of sand, the actual stream bed being only a few chang² across. Over the stream spanned a wooden bridge and though it was frozen, a gurgling³ was heard from beneath like the delightful clinking of pendant trinkets—the clashing of the floes⁴ in the stream.

1. inappropriate 不相稱, 不適當. 2. chang 丈. 3. gurgling 潺湲水流. 4. floes 浮冰塊.

滄葦遵王士禮居，藝芸精舍四家書；一齊歸入東昌府，深鎖嫺媛飽蠹魚！

題罷，唏噓了幾聲，也就睡了。暫且放下。

却說那日東造到府署稟辭，回到店裏，掌櫃的恭恭敬敬將袍子一件，老殘信一封，雙手奉上。東造接來看過，心中悵悵不樂。適申子平在旁邊，問道：『大哥何事不樂？』東造便將看老殘身上着的仍是棉衣，故贈以狐裘，並彼此辯論的話述了一遍。子平道：我看他不肯有兩層意思：一則嫌這裘價值略重，未便遽受；二則他受了也實無用處，斷無穿狐皮袍子配上棉馬褂的道理。大哥既想略盡情誼，宜叫人去覓一套羊皮袍子馬褂，或布面子，或繭綢面子均可，差人送去，他一定肯收。』東造稱是，子平便去辦了。

子平看着乃兄動身赴任，他就向縣裏要了車，輕車簡從的向平陰進發。到了平陰，換了兩部小車，推着行李，在縣裏要了一匹馬騎着，不過一早晨，已經到了桃花山脚下。再要進去，恐怕馬也不便。幸喜山口有個村莊，只有打地鋪的小店，沒法，暫且歇下，向村戶人家雇了一條小驢，將馬也打發回去了。打過尖，吃過飯，向山裏進發。才出村莊，見面前一條沙河，有一里多寬，却都是沙，惟有中間一線河身，土人架了一個板橋，不過數丈長的光景。橋下河裏雖結滿了冰，還有水聲從那冰下潺潺的流，聽着像似環佩搖曳的意思，知道是水流帶着小冰，與那大冰相撞擊的聲音了。

Beyond the sandy river was the Eastern Gully. The mountain ridges, intricate and indistinguishable, extended from the south toward the traveller. Sen could only see two long ranges of ridges and peaks, one piling on another, and as they approached him, they met and became one. The ravine on the left was called the Eastern Gully, the one on the right the Western Gully. The latter, after it had collected all the streamlets, méandered¹ thrice before it issued out of the hills into the open, and that was the sandy river mentioned above.

As soon as he had got into the Peach Blossom Mountains, Sen saw a peak towering above him like a screen, densely covered with forest trees and rocks. After a snow-storm, it presented itself as a sheer beauty. The rocks were blue, the snow white, the trees and their branches a buff,² interspersed here and there with patches of green pines, just like the moss we saw in painting. Enjoying the mountain scenery on the back of a donkey, Sen's heart was inspired with poetic fancies.

Amidst this poetic essay, Sen suddenly heard a crackling voice, his legs yielding, and before he realized it, he was rolling down the mountain side toward the brooklet. As he rolled and dropped, the thin layer of ice over the snow cracked and yielded. Sen felt as if he were rolling on a spring mattress, unhurt, until he was stopped by a large piece of rock.

1. meandered 曲折而流. 2. buff 淡黄色.

過了沙河，即是東峪。原來這山從南面迤邐北來，中間龍脈起伏，一時雖看不到，只是這左右兩條大路，就是兩批長嶺，岡巒重沓，到此相交。除中峯不計外，左邊一條大谿河，叫東峪，右邊一條大谿河，叫西峪。西峪裏的水，在前面相會，並成一谿，左環右轉，灣了三灣，纔出谿口。出口後，就是剛纔所過的那條沙河了。

子平進了山口，擡頭看時，只見不遠，前面就是一片高山，像架屏風似的，迎面豎起，土石相間，樹木叢雜，却當大雪之後，石是青的，雪是白的，樹上枝條是黃的，又有許多松柏是綠的，一叢一叢，如畫上點的苔一樣。騎着驢，玩着山景，實在快樂得極。思想做兩句詩，描摹這個景象。

正在凝神，只聽壳鐸一聲，覺得腿腦裏一軟，身子一搖，竟滾下山澗去了。幸喜這路本在澗旁走的，雖滾下去，尚不甚深。況且澗裏兩邊的雪本來甚厚，只爲面上結了一層薄冰，做了個雪的包皮。子平一路滾着，那薄冰一路破着，好像從有彈簧的褥子上滾下來似的。滾了幾步，就有一塊大石將他攔住，所以一點沒有碰傷。連忙扶着石

He scrambled¹ to his feet again, but they sank about two feet deep into the snow. Looking up he saw the donkey still upon the snow-clad path, its fore legs were free, but its hind legs still sunk deep as his own. He gave a shout to his attendants, and to his horror, he found not a single soul around.

Then a comforting thought dawned upon him: the donkey was more nimble and facile on the snow than the heavy carts with the luggage, even with one pulling in front and another pushing behind. And he was too intoxicated² with the mountain scenery to notice that he had left his attendants half a li behind him.

With his legs deep in the snow, Sen made futile efforts to move, soon he gave up and waited patiently for his followers. In half an hour they and the carters came up to the spot but they did not know how to get their master up. After a long consultation among themselves, they finally decided to haul their master up with the ropes from the luggage carts. Sen tied himself around the waist with one end of the rope, and his attendants and carters succeeded in heaving him up safe on the road again. The servants brushed away the snow from his clothes, and soon he was again on his donkey that forged its paces ahead slowly.

The mountain stone pass,³ rising up and down abruptly, though not exactly as narrow and winding

1. scrambled 爬起來. 2. intoxicated 心醉. 3. pass 小道.

頭，立起身來。那知把雪倒斫了兩個一尺多深的窟窿。看那驢子，在上面，兩隻前蹄已經立起，兩隻後蹄還陷在路旁雪裏，不得動彈，連忙喊跟隨的人。前後一看，並那推行李的車子，影響俱無。

你道是甚麼緣故呢？原來這山路，行走的人本來不多，故那路上積的雪比旁邊稍為淺些，究竟還有五六寸深，驢子走來，一步步的不甚喫力。子平又貪看山上雪景，未曾照顧後面的車子，可知那小車輪子是要壓倒地上往前推的，所以積雪的阻力顯得很大。一人推着，一人挽着，尚走得不快，本來去驢子已落後有半里多路了。

申子平陷在雪中不能舉步，只好忍着性子，等小車子到。約有半頓飯工夫，車子到了，大家歇下來想法子。下頭人固上不去，上頭的人也下不來。想了半天，說只好把捆行李的繩子解下兩根，接續起來，將一頭放了下去。申子平自己繫在腰裏，那一頭，上邊四五個人齊力收繩，方纔把他吊了上來。跟隨人替他把他身上雪撲了又撲，然後把驢子牽來，重復騎上，慢慢的行。

這路雖非羊腸小道，然忽而上高，忽而下低，石頭路

as "sheep's intestines,"¹ was exceedingly slippery and dangerous under the snow. For three hours they had barely covered a distance of eight li. The villagers had told Sen that the journey was about fifteen li, and now it had taken three solid hours to cover² only half of it.

The sun sets early in winter, and as they were shielded by mountain ridges on both sides, the day seemed to be fast getting dark. When these thoughts, were worrying him, Sen found it was actually dark, so he drew up the bridle and spoke to the carters:

"Tis dark now, and we still have six or seven li to cover. The journey is difficult and the carts slow. What can we do?" "There is no way out,³ Sir", answered the carters, "fortunately this being the thirteenth of the Moon, the moon will be up early. Anyhow we have to finish our journey. This remote mountain pass probably is too remote even for robbers. So it may not be dangerous to travel late at night."

"Even if there be robbers, we haven't got many things for them to rob of. The only thing we are afraid of is the tiger, the leopard, the wolves, and other beasts of prey. It is dark now, and if they do come, we shouldn't have the least chance to escape!"

"There arn't many tigers around here, sir," answered the native carters, "besides, they wouldn't hurt men, for they are under the control of the 'sacred

1. "sheep's intestines" 羊腸. 2. cover 行過. 3. no way out 沒有辦法.

徑，冰雪一凍，異常的滑，自飯後一點鐘起身，走到四點鐘，還沒有十里地。心裏想道：『聽村莊上人說，到山集不過十五里地，然走了三個鐘頭，纔走了一半。』

冬天日頭本容易落，況又是個山裏，兩邊都有嶺子遮着，愈黑得快。一面走着，一面的算，不知不覺，那天已黑下來了，勒住了驢韁，同推車子商議道：

『看看天已黑下來了，大約還有六七里地呢，路又難走，車子又走不快，怎麼好呢？』車夫道：『那也沒有法子；好在今兒是個十三日，月亮出得早，不管怎麼，總要趕到集上去。大約這荒僻山徑，不會有強盜，雖走晚些，到也不怕他。』

『子平道：強盜雖沒有，倘或有了，我也無多行李，很不怕他，拿就拿去，也不要緊；實在可怕的是豺狼虎豹。天晚了，倘若出來個把，我們就壞了！』

車夫說：『這山裏虎到不多，有神虎管着，從不傷人，只是狼多些。聽見他來，我們都拿根棍子在手裏，也

tiger' (the god and king of that beast). The only danger is the wolves. If we hear their howls, let's get our clubs ready and fight them off."

As they were talking, they came to a dried bed of a mountain stream. It was a small cataract¹ dried up by the wintry gale. And under the cascade² of rocks was a ditch over two chang in depth and in breadth. With a steep hill on one side, and a deep ravine on the other, the travellers came to stop.

Sen felt timorous³ and did not know what to do. He held his donkey and waited for the carters. When they arrived he shouted to them in a trembling voice: "We are undone now! We have taken a wrong path and came to a hell!"

Resting the carts to recover their breath, they answered: "It is impossible! This is the only road and we have followed it carefully. Let's have a look around."

One of the men venturing forward thirty or forty steps and returning. "There is a path ahead, sir, though it is rather difficult. You had better get down from that donkey and see."

Sen alighted and went forward as told. He found a big rock along which a stone bridge was built. But it consisted only of two thin stone slabs, barely one foot each in width and the two slabs were not set close together, leaving an opening of several inches between

1. cataract 瀑布. 2. cascade 直列, 行線. 3. timorous 恐慌, 胆怯.

就不怕他了！』

說着，走到一條橫澗跟前，原是本山的一枝小瀑布，流歸谿河的。瀑布冬天雖然乾了，那沖的一條山溝，尙有兩丈多深，約有二丈多寬，當面隔住，一邊是陡山，一邊是深峪，更無別處好繞。

子平看見如此景象，心裏不禁作起慌來，立刻勒住驢頭，等那車子走到，說：『可了不得！我們走差了路，走到死路上了！』

那車夫把車子歇下，喘了兩口氣，說：『不能！不能！這條路影一順來的，並無第二條路，不會差的。等我前去看看，該怎麼走。』

朝前走了幾十步，回來說：『路到是有，只是不好走。你老下驢罷。』

子平下來牽了驢，依着走到面前看時，原來轉過大石，靠裏有人架了一條石橋；只是此橋僅有兩條石柱，每條不過一尺一二寸寬，兩柱又不緊相黏靠，當中還罅着幾

them. Besides, it was covered with ice, and exceedingly slippery.¹

"Oh, heavens!" cried Sen, "how do you expect me to cross this! A slip of the foot would finish all! Really I haven't the courage to cross it!" Taking a look at the bridge the carters all agreed: "It is all right, sir. We all have our rush sandals on, and we aren't afraid of slippery stones." One of them ventured a trial, and as he scurried across the bridge, he shouted triumphantly: "Easy! Easy!" Soon he was back and suggested to the group: "Let's carry the cart over by four. We have to do it twice."

"Well, you can carry the carts over," interposed Sen, "but how about the donkey and myself?" "It's all right, sir. Let's hold your arms, and we'll help you across." "Oh, no! Even with that I dare not cross it. Tell you the truth, my legs are numbed³ with fear, and I simply can't move!" "Well, you may lie down and let two of us carry you by the head, and two by the foot." "That wouldn't do either!" said Sen timidly.

At last some one suggested to tie Sen around the waist with a rope. He could then cross the bridge with one man holding the front end, and another the rear end of the rope. This suggestion was accepted by Sen and successfully carried out. But the donkey simply refused to move. They had to cover its eyes with a piece of cloth, then one man led it by the

1. slippery 滑. 2. rush sandals 草鞋. 3. numbed 麻木.

寸寬一個空當兒，石上又有一層冰，滑溜滑溜的。

子平道：『可嚇煞我了！這橋怎麼過法？一滑腳就是死！我真沒有這個胆子走！』車夫大家看了說：『不要緊，我有法子。好在我們穿的都是蒲草毛窩。脚下很把滑的，不怕他。』一個人道：『等我先走一躺試試。』趁跳竄跳竄的走過去了，嘴裏還喊着：『好走！好走！』立刻又走回來說：『車子却沒法推，我們四個人擡一輛，作兩躺擡過去罷。』

申子平道：『車子擡得過去，我却走不過去。——那驢子又怎樣呢？』車夫道：『不怕的，且等我們先把你老扶過去，別的你就不用管了。』子平道：『就是有人扶着，我也是不敢走。告訴你說罷！我兩條腿已經軟了，那裏還能走路呢！』

車夫說：『那麼也有辦法：你老大總睡下來，我們兩個人擡頭，兩個人擡腳，把你老擡過去，何如？』子平說：『不妥！不妥！』又一個車夫說：『還是這樣罷：解根繩子，你老拴在腰裏，我們夥計，一個在前頭挽着一個繩頭，一個夥計在後頭挽着一個繩頭：這個樣走，你老胆子一壯，腿就不軟了。』子平說：『只好這樣。』於是先

bridle in the front while another drove it from behind with a whip. When all had safely landed at the other side,¹ it was quite late already. The trees cast their shadows on the ground, for the moon was already up and bright

They smoked and rested for a while before they forged on again, and hardly had they walked thirty or forty steps, when they heard two loud roarings in the distance. Instantly all the carters cried out: "The tiger! the tiger!" They went forward and listened carefully, and then dropped the carts and said: "Sir, you had better dismount. The tiger is coming from the west, and the roaring shows it is getting nearer and nearer. We had better hide ourselves first, for when the tiger is in sight,² it would be too late."

Sen got down accordingly. The carters tied the donkey to a young pine by the roadside, intending to sacrifice the animal to save the men. They put the carts beside the donkey, while they themselves retreated thirty or forty steps and hid. Sen was in a cleft² in the rocks. Some of the carters crouched under the foot of the rock, covering themselves with snow. While two of them climbed up on a tree watching cautiously westward.

Under the bright moonlight they saw a big animal charging up the western peak, and when it reached there, it roared. With one rush it was on the western

1. landed at the other side 到了對面. 2. cleft 罅隙.

把子平照樣扶掖過去，隨後又把兩輛車子擡了過去，到是一個驢死不肯走，費了許多事，仍是把他眼睛蒙上，一個人牽，一個人打，纔混了過去。等到忙定歸了，那滿地已經都是樹影子，月光已經很亮的了。

大家好容易將危橋走過，歇了一歇，吃了袋煙，再望前進。走了不過三四十步，聽得遠遠嗚嗚的兩聲。車夫道：『虎叫！虎叫！』一頭走着，一頭留神聽着。又走了數十步，車夫將車子歇下，說：『老爺，你別騎驢了，下來罷。聽那虎叫從西邊來，越叫越近了。恐怕是要到這路上來，我們避罷。倘到了跟前，就避不及了。』

說着，子平下了驢。車夫說：『咱們捨弔這個驢子喂他罷！』路旁有個小松，他把驢子繩拴在小松樹上，車子就放在驢子旁邊，人却倒迴走了數十步，把子平藏在一處石壁縫裏。車夫有躲在大石腳下，用些雪把身子遮了的，有兩個車夫盤在山坡高樹枝上的，都把眼睛朝西面看着。

說時遲，那時快；只見西邊嶺上月光之下，竄上一個物件來，到了嶺上，又是鳴的一聲。只見把身子往下一探，已經到了西澗邊了，又是鳴的一聲。這裏的人，又是

stream already. Again there came another menacing roar, and the men trembling with cold and terror.

The tiger stood on the western stream, its big eyes particularly bright and piercing under the moonlight, looking at the men, not at the donkey. With another roar, a shrink of body, the tiger was charging straight toward the hiding party. Though a very calm night they now heard the trembling of the tree tops and the rustling of the falling leaves, and above all, felt a cold air piercing their faces. All were benumbed and stupefied.

They waited for a long time, yet the tiger had not approached them. The two carters on the tree tops, braver than the others, came down and shouted: "It's gone! The tiger is gone! Come out!"

One by one the carriers and the attendants stole out, and as they dragged Sen out of the cleft in the rock, he was still stunned with horror.¹ It took a long time before he could open his mouth and stammered: "Are we still alive?"

"The tiger is gone, sir." "How could that be? No casualty?"² "I saw it dashing up here like the wind," the carter from the tree top replied. "It landed at a spot farther up than our tree tops, slightly over seven or eight chang away. As soon as it reached there, it jumped up the eastern peak, and with a roar, it moved eastward."

1. stunned with horror 嚇呆了。 2. casualty 死傷。

冷，又是怕，止不住格格價亂抖，還用眼睛看着那虎。

那虎既到西澗，却立住了腳，眼睛映着月光，灼亮灼亮，並不朝着驢子看，却對着這幾個人，又鳴的一聲，將身子一縮，對着這邊撲過來了！這時候山裏本來無風，却聽得樹梢上呼呼地響，樹上殘葉漱漱落地，人面上冷氣樅樅地割。這幾個人早已嚇得魂飛魄散了！

大家等了許久，却不見虎的動靜。還是那樹上的車夫胆大，下來喊衆人道：『出來罷，虎去遠了。』

車夫等人次第出來，方纔從石壁縫裏把子平拉出，已經嚇得呆了。過了半天，方能開口說話，問道：『我們是死的是活的哪？』

車夫道：『虎過去了。』子平道：『虎怎樣過去的？一個人沒有傷麼？』在樹上的車夫道：『我看他從澗西沿過來的時候，只是一穿，彷彿像鳥兒似的，已經到了那邊了。他落脚的地方，比我們這樹梢還高着七八丈呢。落下來之後，又是一縱，已經到了這東嶺上邊，鳴的一聲向東去了。』

Sen was greatly relieved by the report: "But my legs are still numbed and without strength. I couldn't even stand on my own feet. What can I do?"

"Aren't you standing up already?" the rest cried in a voice.

Sen looked down, and to his surprise, he was actually standing up. He laughed, embarrassed, "I am not myself now!" The rest held his arms and helped him to walk a dozen steps. Revolving the freedom of movements, he sighed: "Pure luck that we've escaped the mouth of that tiger. One more slippery stone and I shall be finished! And the hunger and cold."

They reached the young pine and found the donkey collapsing¹ on the ground, almost scared to death by the tiger too. The attendants got the donkey up and helped Sen to mount it. The party resumed their journey in slow steps, while, turning a corner, bands of lights and outlines of houses suddenly jumped into view. All cried out in unison: "Thank heaven! We've come to a town!"

Every one was excited and happy, their steps became lighter, even the donkey seemed no longer languid² and hesitating.

In a moment they approached under the lights. But it was not a town. Only a few houses dotted the hill side here and there, the slopes making them look

1. collapsing 倒下. 2. languid 疲倦, 遲慢.

申子平聽了，方纔放下心來，說：『我這兩隻脚還是稀軟稀軟，立不起來，怎樣是好？』

衆人道：『你老不是立在這裏呢嗎？』

子平低頭一看，纔知道自己並不是坐着，也笑了，說道：『我這身子真不聽我調度了！』於是衆人攙着，勉強移步，走了約數十步，方纔活動，可以自主，歎了一口氣，道：『命雖不送在虎口裏，這夜裏若再遇見剛纔那樣的橋，斷不能過！肚裏又饑，身上又冷，活凍也凍死了！』

說着，走到小樹旁邊看那驢子，也是伏在地下，知是被那虎叫嚇的如此。跟人把驢子拉起，把子平扶上驢子，慢慢價走。轉過一個石嘴，忽見前面一片燈光，約有許多房子，大家喊道：『好了！好了！前面到了集鎮了！』

只此一聲，人人精神震動。不但人行脚下覺得輕了許多，卽驢子亦不似從前畏難苟安的行動。

那消片刻工夫，已到燈光之下。原來並不是個集鎮，只有幾家人家，住在這山坡之上。因山有高下，故看出如

like terraced mansions. The party called a conference,¹ decided that they had to knock at some door and ask for lodging over night. They couldn't go on any longer.

This decided upon, the party approached a fair size house with a stone wall inside which were about a dozen rooms. After a few knockings a grey bearded old man appeared with a lighted white candle in his hand. "What do you want?"

Sen stepped forward with his best smile and explained: "We know very well that this is not a hotel, but we couldn't go on. So we want to ask your favour for a place to spend the night."

The old man nodded and said: "Wait a moment, let me ask the Miss first." With that he went in without closing the door.

Sen was surprised at the expression that suggested a miss in charge of the country establishment. Well, it maybe a very old spinster,² an old aunt or something of the sort.

The old man soon reappeared with a middle-aged man announcing. "Please come in." Inside the wall there was a row of five rooms, with a dozen steps leading to the door at the centre. With the candle in his hand the middle aged man guided Sen into the rooms, while Sen telling his carters to wait in the court yard for a while.

1. called a conference 商議一下. 2. spinster 未婚之女.

層樓疊榭一般。到此大家商議，斷不再走，硬行敲門求宿，更無他法。

當時走近一家，外面係虎皮石砌的牆，一個牆門，裏面房子看來不少，大約總有十幾間的光景。於是車夫上前扣門。扣了幾下，裏面出來一個老者，鬚髮蒼然，手中持了一枝燭臺，燃了一枝白蠟燭，口中問道：『你們來做甚麼的？』

申子平急上前，和顏悅色的，把原委說了一遍，說道：『明知並非客店，無奈從人萬不能行，要請老翁行個方便。』

那老翁點點頭，道：『你等一刻，我去問我們姑娘去。』說着，門也不關，便進裏面去了。

子平看了看，心下十分詫異：『難道這家人家竟無家主嗎？何以去問姑娘？難道是個女孩兒當家嗎？』既而想道：『錯了！錯了！想必這家是個老太太做主。這個老者想必是他的姪兒。姑娘者，姑母之謂也。理路甚是，一定不會錯了！』

霎時，只見那老者隨了一個中年漢子出來，手中仍拿燭臺，說聲『請客人裏面坐。』原來這家進了牆門，就是一平五間房子，門在中間，門前臺階約十餘級。中年漢子手持燭臺，照着申子平上來。子平吩咐車夫等：『在院子裏略站一站，等我進去看了情形，再招呼你們。』

Standing at the centre of the hall, the old man said to Sen: "There is a gentle slope in the north, you had better tell your men to put the carts there and bring the donkey here."

The house faced west and had five rooms. the three in the middle opening into one another, while the side rooms were partitioned off.¹ The middle rooms thus constituted a hall, in the northern corner of which was a mud divan. The guests rested themselves on the divan, leaving the donkey in the empty southern corner of the hall. The old man asked the name of Sen and begged him to go inside.

They crossed a passageway, went up a flight of steps, and found themselves standing on a garden plot full of trees and flowers. Under the moonlight, and with a soft fragrance sweet and striking, the garden seemed to be a sheer beauty. To its north was a house after the style of a temple, surrounded on all sides by verandas² with beautiful railings. Inside the house hung four delicately paper lamps with mottled bamboo frames. It consisted of three rooms, two joint and one partitioned off as a bed chamber, with a brown cotton screen hanging at the door.

At this door the old man announced: "Miss, Mr. Sen, the guest, is here."

As the door screen was pushed aside, there stepped out a young girl about eighteen or nineteen, charming yet reserved,³ dressed in dark blue jacket and blue

1. partitioned off 用壁隔開. 2. verandas 遊廊, 走廊. 3. reserved 沉默.

子平上得臺階，那老者立於堂中，說道：『北邊有個坦坡，叫他們把車子推了，驢子牽了，由坦坡進這房子來罷。』

原來這是個朝西的大門。衆人進得房來，是三間廠屋。兩頭各有一間隔斷了的。這廠屋北頭是個炕，南頭空着，將車子同驢安置南頭，一衆五人，安置在炕上，然後老者問了子平名姓，道：『請客人裏邊坐。』

於是過了穿堂，就是臺階，上去有塊平地，都是栽的花木，映着月色，異常幽秀，且有一陣陣幽香，清沁肺腑。向北乃是三間朝南的精舍，一轉俱是迴廊，用帶皮杉木做的闌柱。進得房來，上面掛了四盞紙燈斑竹紫的，甚爲靈巧。兩間廠着，一間隔斷，做個房間的樣子，桌椅几案，布置極爲妥協。房間挂了一幅褐色布門簾。

老者到房門口，喊了一聲『姑娘，那姓申的客人進來了。』

却看門簾掀起，裏面出來一個十八九歲的女子，穿了一身布服，二藍褂子，青布裙兒，相貌端莊瑩靜，明媚

skirts. As she saw Sen she dropped a courtesy¹ to which Sen made haste to return a low bow.

"Please sit down," said the girl, then turning to the old man: "Get the food ready immediately, the guests are hungry." The old man went out silently.

"May I know your name, sir?" the girl started the conversation, "and what have you come here for?" Sen told her his errand. "Mr. Liu, whom you want to interview, used to live here, but he had now moved to the Cedar Valley."

"Where is that Cedar Valley?" "It is slightly over thirty li to the west of the town. The pass leading to it is worse than the one you have just passed. It is more remote and difficult. The day before last, father off duty and came home. He told us that a guest was coming to-day who would be slightly scared on the way. So he ordered us to stay up late, making the wine and foods ready. He also left apology for negligence."

Sen was greatly amazed by what she had said. What government office is there in this remote mountain, he puzzled within himself. What could she mean by on and off duty? And how could a country girl be so well behaved and dignified? Is this the so-called refined culture of the hermit? I have to ask her in detail.

1. dropped a courtesy 屈膝行禮.

雅，見客福了一福。子平慌忙長揖答禮。

女子說：『請坐。』即命老者：『趕緊的做飯，客人餓了。』老者退去。

那女子道：『先生貴姓？來此何事？』子平便將奉家兄命特訪劉仁甫的話說了一遍。那女子道：『劉先生當初就住這集東邊的，現在已搬到柏樹峪去了。』

子平問：『柏樹峪在甚麼地方？』那女子道：『在集西有三十多里的光景。那邊路比這邊更僻，愈加不好走了。家父前日退值回來，告訴我們說：今天有位遠客來此，路上受了點虛驚，吩咐我們遲點睡，預備些酒飯，以便款待；並說：簡慢了尊客，千萬不要見怪。』

子平聽了，驚訝之至：『荒山裏面，又無衙署，有什麼值日退值？何以前天就會知道呢？這女子何以如此大方？豈古人所謂有林下風範的，就是這樣嗎？到要問個明白。』

CHAPTER IX

MISS JADE TALKS

Sen was greatly surprised to find such a refined damsel¹ in the country side. And just as he was going to ask her about the occupation of her father, the door curtain was lifted, and a middle-aged man came in with the supper. The girl spoke to her servant: "Put it on the couch table in the west chamber."

By the southern window of the west chamber was a heated couch built of bricks. And adjacent to the window were a long low couch stool and two short ones, with a square table in the centre, which could accommodate three persons. To the west was a large moonshaped window framed with glass, and a desk was placed in front of it. The servant brought in a plate of buns,² a jug of wine, a pot of congee, four plates of vegetable and fruits—there was neither fish nor meat.

"Sir, help yourself, I'll be back in a moment," said the young girl and retired.

Sen was hungry and cold, he drunk two cups of wine to warm himself first. Then he took some buns with the vegetables which proves to be more delicious

1. damsel 少女. 2. buns 饅頭.

第九回

一客吟詩負手面壁 三人品茗促膝談心

話說申子平正在凝思此女子舉止大方，不類鄉人，况其父在何處退值。正欲詰問，只見外面簾子動處，中年漢子已端進一盤飯來。那女子道：『就擱在這西屋炕桌上罷。』

這西屋靠南窗原是一個磚砌的暖炕，靠窗設了一個長炕几，兩頭兩個短炕几，當中一個正方炕桌，桌子三面好坐人的。西面牆上是大圓月洞窗子，正中鑲了一塊玻璃，窗前設了一張書案。中堂雖未隔斷，却是一個大落地罩。那漢子已將飯食列在炕桌之上，却只有一盤饅頭，一壺酒，一罐小米稀飯，到有四着小菜，非山蔬野菜之類，並無葷腥。

女子道：『先生請用飯，我少停就來。』說着，便向東房裏去了。

子平本來頗覺饑寒，於是上炕先飲了兩杯酒，隨後吃了幾個饅頭，雖是蔬菜，却清香滿口，比葷菜更爲適用。

than garlic¹ and meat. After he had taken some congee, the servant came in with a basin of water for him to wash. After the washing he relaxed himself by the room. He suddenly caught sight of² four big scrolls hanging on the northern wall, on which six poems were written in an extraordinary running style. The long hand was just like dragons flying and phoenix dancing. So scribbled³ were the characters that Sen had to scrutinize⁴ at them before he could grasp the meaning of the poems. The content of the poems was extraordinary too, for it was neither Buddhistic jargon⁵ nor Taoistic gibberish,⁶ and the more he read, the more he was fascinated by it. He snatched some papers from the desk by the moon-shaped window and copied the poems down.

Then he looked out of the window, and found the moon was as white as snow and as clear as crystal. Under the magical moonlight, a long line of mountains rose higher and higher up to infinity. It seemed as if it were the actual fairy land. As he no longer felt tired, Sen was thinking of taking a stroll outside. But he recalled that they were the same gloomy mountains and moon he saw before he reached this house. Why have the old moon and the ranges suddenly become so lovely now? It is our own feeling that makes things different. As he was thinking of composing one or two poems, a sweet and tender voice

1. garlic 大蒜. 2. caught sight of 看見. 3. scribbled 潦草.
4. scrutinize 細察. 5. jargon 隱語. 6. gibberish 意義難明的言語.

吃過饅頭，喝了稀飯，那漢子舀了一盆水來，洗過臉，立起身來，在房內徘徊徘徊，舒展肢體。擡頭看見北牆上挂四幅大屏，草書寫得龍飛鳳舞，出色驚人，下面却是雙款：上寫着『西峯柱史正非』，下寫着『黃龍子呈稿』。草字雖不能全識，也可十得八九。仔細看去，原來是六首七絕詩，非佛非仙，咀嚼起來，到也有些意味。既不是寂滅虛無，又不是鉛汞龍虎。看那月洞窗下書案上，有現成的紙筆，遂把幾首詩抄下來。

子平將詩抄完，回頭看那月洞窗外，月色又清又白，映着那層層疊疊的山，一步高一步的上去，真是仙境，迥非凡俗。此時覺得並無一點倦容，何妨出去上山閒步一回，豈不更妙？纔要動脚，又想到：『這山不就是我們剛纔來的那山嗎？這月不就是剛纔踏的那月嗎？爲何來的時候便那樣的陰森慘淡，令人怵魄動心？此刻山月依然，何以令人心曠神怡呢？』就想到王右軍說的，『情隨遷，感慨係之矣，』真正不錯！低徊了一刻，也想做兩首詩。只

rang out from his back: "Have you finished your supper? Sorry to have left you alone."

With a swift turn, Sen saw that the young damsel was there again. This time she wore a light green printed cotton coat and a pair of blue trousers. With this new dress, she looked even more charming. For her eyebrows were the aspects of hills in spring, and her eyes reflections of an autumn stream. And her white cheeks were tinged with a natural red, quite unlike those powdered and painted faces of fashionable society girls. A winning smile was lingering on her lips yet an air of dignity shone forth from her eyes, which made her respectable as well as adorable.

"Why don't you sit on the couch and keep yourself warmer?" the young hostess said pleasantly.

As they sat down, the old servant stepped in and asked: "Miss, where shall I put Mr. Sen's luggage?"

"Father left word that Mr. Sen was to use his own bed, and it isn't necessary to unpack Mr. Sen's luggage. How about Mr. Sen's attendants?² Have they had supper already? You better advise them to repose earlier. And the donkey, have you fed the donkey?"

"Yes, Miss, I've done everything as you ordered."

"Well, make some tea for us then."

1. shone forth 射出. 2. attendants 隨從

聽身後邊嬌滴滴的聲音說道：『飯用過了罷？怠慢得很。』

慌忙轉過頭來，見那女子又換了一件淡綠印花布棉襖，青布大脚褲子，愈顯得眉似春山，眼如秋水；兩腮醜厚，如帛裹朱；從白裏隱隱透出紅來，不似時下南北的打扮，用那胭脂塗得同猴子屁股一般；口頰之間若帶喜笑，眉眼之際又頗似振矜；真令人又愛又敬。

女子說道：『何不請炕上坐？暖和些。』

於是彼此坐下。那老蒼頭進來問姑娘道：『申老爺行李放在什麼地方呢？』

姑娘說：『太爺前日去時，吩咐就在這裏間太爺榻上睡，行李不用解了。跟隨的人都吃過飯了嗎？你叫他們早點歇罷。驢子喂了沒有？』

蒼頭一一答應說：『都齊備妥協了。』姑娘又說：『你煮茶來罷。』蒼頭連聲應是。

When the old servant was gone, Sen said to his young hostess: "Really I shouldn't sleep here. I could share the bed with my attendants."

"Don't be so humble, sir," said the young lady. "It is father's order. Otherwise, a country girl like me would never dare to receive strangers."

"I am very grateful to you. But may I ask your name? And your honourable father, where is he on duty now?"

"Our family name is T'u. My father is on duty at the Temple of Azure Clouds, serving by shifts of five days each. In fact he spends half month here and half month in the Temple."

"Who wrote the poems on the scrolls up there? He must be an immortal."

"Oh, he is one of my father's intimate friends. He wrote it here last year. He often comes to chat with us, and my father likes him very much because he is also a man without restraint."

"Is he a monk or a priest? In his poems he talked like a Taoist priest, and meanwhile he used many Buddhistic allusions."¹

"He is neither a priest nor a monk, for he wears ordinary dress. He used to say that Confucianism, Buddhism, and Taoism are same groceries with different shop-signs.² In fact they all sell rice, salt, sauce and similar provisions. The only difference is

1. allusions 引喻, 暗示. 2. shop-signs 招牌.

子平道：『塵俗身體，斷不敢在此地下榻。來時見前面有個大炕，就同他們一道睡罷。』

女子說：『無庸過謙。此是家父吩咐的。不然，我一個山鄉女子，也斷不擅自迎客。』

子平道：『蒙惠過分，感謝已極。只是還不曾請教貴姓？尊大人是做何處的官？在何處值日？』

女子道：『敝姓涂氏。家父在碧霞宮上值，五日一班。合計半月在家，半月在宮。』

子平問道：『這屏上詩是何人做的？看來只怕是個仙家罷？』

女子道：『是家父的朋友，常來此地閒談，就是去年在此地寫的。這個人也是個不衫不履的人，與家父最爲相契。』

子平道：『這人究竟是個和尚，還是個道士？何以詩上又像道家的話？又有許多佛家的典故呢？』

女子道：『既非道士，又非和尚，其人也是俗裝。他常說：「儒釋道三教，譬如三個鋪面掛了三個招牌，其實都是賣的雜貨，柴米油鹽都是有的。不過儒家的鋪子大

that the Confucianism has a larger shop front.¹ As to 'tao' (way, truth, or religion), there are two sides of it, the outside and the inside. The inside of all 'tao' are the same, and it is only its outside that is different. The monk shaves his hair as trade-mark of his religion, while the Taoist priest makes his hair into a knot. Suppose we ask the monk to make his hair into a knot and put on a crane skinned gown, then we may call him priest instead. And if we ask the priest to shave his hair and don an amice,² then we shall call him monk too. The same rule applies to all of our senses—eyes, ears, nose, and everything. Hence Mr. Yellow Dragon sings of what he pleases disregarding creeds and canons.”

“Your talk is most enlightening indeed, but I still couldn't make out where in consist the similarities between these three religions. And why should you say Confucianism has a large shop front than the other?”

“Well, they are similar because they all try to induce people to do good and play fair. If every one plays fair then the world would be peaceful. And if every one becomes selfish the world would be in great tumult. Why should I say Confucianism has a larger shop front than the others, because it is the fairest. Take Confucius himself for instance he was generous to those who prosecuted³ him. But Taoism and Buddhism are prejudiced, and in order to get more fol-

1. shop front 店面. 2. amice 僧侶用之肩披. 3. prosecuted 控告.

些，佛道的鋪子小些，皆是無所不包的。」又說：「凡道總分兩層：一個叫道面子，一個叫道裏子。道裏子都是同的，道面子就各有分別了。如和尚剃了頭，道士挽了個髻，叫人一望而知那是和尚那是道士。倘若叫那和尚留了頭，也挽個髻子，披件鶴氅，道士剃了髮，着件袈裟，人又要顛倒呼喚起來了。難道眼睛耳鼻舌不是那個用法嗎？」又說：「道面子有分別，道裏子實是一樣的。」所以這黃龍先生不拘三教，隨便吟咏的。」

子平道：『得聞至論，佩服已極！只是既然三教道裏子都是一樣，在下愚蠢得極，到要請教這同處在甚麼地方，異處在甚麼地方？何以又有大小之分？儒教最大，又大在甚麼地方？敢求指示。』

女子道：『其同處在誘人爲善，引人處於大公。人人好公，則天下太平。人人營私，則天下大亂。惟儒教公到極處。你看，孔子一生遇了多少異端！如長沮桀溺荷蓀丈人等類均不十分佩孔子，而孔子反讚揚他們不置：是其公處，是其大處。所以說：「攻乎異端，斯害也已。」若佛道兩教，就有了褊心：惟恐後世人不崇奉他的教，所以說

lowers, they even invented hell and other childish stories to frighten people. As to foreign religions they waged wars and started such absurd things as the crusades.¹ The Mohammedans even preach that the blood shed for their own religion is something like the colour of precious carbuncle.² Don't you think this is absolute nonsense? But the pity is that Confucianism has lost its leader for a long time. Confucianists of the Han Dynasty had squandered away their chances by their begoted emphasis on punctuation and insignificant words and phrases. In the T'ang Dynasty, practically no one touched upon it. You may contradict my statement by mentioning the name of Han Yu. Well, Han Yu was a learned pedagogue³ without any philosophical basis. He barked a great deal, but proved to be mostly nonsense. He tried to justify the rights of the monarch over the life and property of his subjects and prosecute Buddhism and Taoism in his writings, yet he himself made friends with Buddhist monks. But Han Yu had made the teachings of Confucius inconsistent and entangling and later scholars imagined themselves good Confucianist merely by following Han's hackneyed⁴ attack on Buddhism and Taoism. And when the Sung scholars came along, they reduced the Confucianism into a most pitiable petty and thread bare theory."

1. crusades 十字軍. 2. carbuncle 紅玉. 3. pedagogue 村夫子, 學究. 4. hackneyed 陳腐的.

出許多天堂地獄的話來嚇唬人。這還是勸人行善，不失爲公。甚則說崇奉他的教，就一切罪孽消；不奉崇他的教，就是魔鬼入宮，死了必下地獄等辭。這就是私了。至於外國一切教門，更要爲爭教與兵接戰，殺人如麻。試問，與他的初心合不合呢？所以就愈小了。若回回教，說爲教戰死的血光如玫瑰紫的寶石一樣，更驅人到極處！只是儒教可惜失傳已久。漢儒拘守章句，反遺大旨；到了唐朝，直沒人提及。韓昌黎是個通文不通道的腳色，胡說亂道！他還要做篇文章，叫做原道，真正原到道反面去了！他說：「君不出令，則失其爲君；民不出粟米絲麻以奉其上，則誅。」如此說去，那桀紂很會出令的。又很會誅民的，然則桀紂之爲君是，而桀紂之民全非了？豈不是是非顛倒嗎？他又要關佛老，倒又與和尚做朋友。所以後世學儒的人，覺得孔孟的道理太費事，不如弄兩句關佛老的口頭禪，就算是聖人之徒，豈不省事。弄的朱夫子也出不了這個範圍，只好據韓昌黎的原道去改孔子的論語，把那「攻乎異端」的「攻」字，百般扭捏，究竟總說不圓，却把孔孟的儒教被宋儒弄的小而又小，以至於絕了！』

Sen pricked his ears and said: "To chat with you for one night is really better than to study for ten years. But according to my opinion, though the Sung Confucianists may have misinterpreted¹ the teaching of the sages, and yet they did help to spread Confucianism. Take the doctrines of 'reason' and 'desire,' and that of observing a respectful vigilance and being true to your inner nature—though these were the saying of the ancient sages, yet it was the Sungscholars that made them popular, and the morality of the people have been great improved by it."

The young lady gave a sweet smile, and glanced at Sen with a soupcon² of coquetry. Sen was fascinated by her compelling beauty, the charm in her eyebrows and the freshness of red lips, and a subtle and penetrating fragrance completely captivated him. She stretched forth her soft white hand to grasp Sen's and said: "Sir, may I ask you: Compare this moment with the time you were feruled³ by your tutor when you were young, which is pleasanter?"

Sen was embarrassed, and did not know how to answer. "Well honestly speaking," insisted the young lady, "compare your tutor with me, which one you like better? To quote an ancient sage: 'One must be honest, one mustn't deceive oneself. One must admit that one dislikes the ugly and likes the beautiful.' Confucius once said: 'I like virtue just

1. misinterpreted 誤解. 2. soupcon 暗示, 氣味. 3. feruled 受夏楚, 戒責.

子平聽說，肅然起敬，道：『與君一夕話，勝讀十年書！但是宋儒錯會聖人意旨的地方，也是有的，然其發明正教的功德，亦不可及。即如『理』『欲』二字，「主敬」「存誠」等字，雖皆是古聖之言，一經宋儒提出，後世實受惠不少。人心由此而正，風俗由此而醇。』

那女子嫣然一笑，秋波流媚，向子平睇了一眼。子平覺得翠眉含嬌，丹唇啓秀，又似有一陣幽香沁入肌骨，不禁神魂飄蕩。那女子伸出一隻白如玉軟如棉的手來，隔着炕桌子，握着子平的手，握住了之後，說道：『請問先生：這個時候比你少年在書房裏貴業師握住你手「扑作教刑」的時候何如？』

子平默無以對。女子又道：『憑良心說，你此刻愛我心，比愛貴業師，何如？聖人說的。「所謂誠其意者，毋自欺也。如惡惡臭，如好好色。」孔子說：「好德如好色。」孟子說：「食色，性也。」子夏說：「賢賢易色。」這好色乃人之本性。宋儒要說好德不好色，非自欺而何？自欺欺人，不誠極矣！他偏要說「存誠」，豈不可恨！聖人言情言禮，不言理欲，刪詩以關雎爲首。試問「窈窕淑

as I like beauty.' Mencius once said: 'Eating and sex are human nature.' But the Sung pedagogues insisted that they did not like beauty but moral precepts. Were they not deceiving themselves? If they deceived others and themselves as well, is that honest? They have missed human nature and human feelings and adopted perversions¹ for truth. I disagree with you that the Sung scholars were sometimes right but those who are imitating them now are really pedants² who take affectations for natural feelings, the most despised by Confucius and Mencius!"

The old servant came in with two old porcelain tea cups and a pot of light green tea. The room was at once infused with a fragrant odour. The girl took the tea, rinsed her pretty mouth with it twice. Then she said smiling: "Talking about these mean cults, I have polluted³ my mouth. Well, no more of it, let's talk about something romantic "

Sen hastened to say 'aye, aye,' and sipped his tea. A pleasant feeling went straight down from his throat to his stomach and saliva kept on flowing from the base of his tongue. As he sipped again, the fragrant odour seemed to penetrate up his nose instead of going downward.

"It is wonderful. What kind of tea is this?"
"The leaf isn't anything extraordinary, it is a local product, rather strong," answered the young hostess.

1. perversions 曲解, 顛倒. 2. pedants 腐儒, 冒充學者. 3. polluted 污損.

女，君子好逑，」「求之不得，」至於「轉輾反側，」難道可以說這是天理，不是人欲嗎？舉此可見聖人決不欺人處。關雎序上說道：「發乎情，止乎禮義。」發乎情，是不期然而然的境界。卽如今夕嘉賓惠臨，我不能不喜，發乎情也。先生來時，甚爲困憊，又歷多時，宜更憊矣，乃精神煥發，可見是很喜歡，如此亦發乎情也。以少女中男，深夜對坐，不及亂言，止乎禮義矣。此正合聖人之道。若宋儒之種種欺人，口難罄述。然宋儒固多不是，然尙有是處；若今之學宋儒者，直鄉愿而已，孔孟所深惡而痛絕者也！』

話言未了，蒼頭遠上茶來，是兩個舊瓷茶碗，淡綠色的茶。纔放在桌上，清香已竟撲鼻。只見那女子接過茶來，嗽了一回口，又嗽一回，都吐向炕池之內去，笑道：『今日無端談到道學，先生令我腐臭之氣霑汚牙齒，此後只許談風月矣。』

子平連聲諾諾，却端起茶碗呷了一口，覺得清爽異常，嚥下喉去，覺得一直清到胃脘裏，那舌根左右，津液汨汨價翻上來，又香又甜，連喝兩口，似乎那香氣又從口中反竄到鼻子上去，說不出來的好受，問道：

『這是什麼茶葉？爲何這麼好吃？』女子道：『茶葉也無甚出奇，不過本山上出的野茶，所以味是厚的。却虧

"But the thing that makes it different is the water, we use the water from the eastern hill. And the higher spot is where a fountain exists the better the tea made from it. The water is heated in an earthenware pot and only pine wood is used in the fire. Combine these three things: good water, earthenware pot, and a special kind of fuel, the taste cannot but be good. The leaves used in the cities are of weak and inferior quality, and as you have got neither good water nor good fuel, of course you never got good tea."

The conversation was interrupted by a shout: "Miss Jade, why don't you inform me when you have good company?" The hostess hurried to stand up and replied: "Uncle Dragon. This is a surprise visit from you." A man wearing a dark blue cotton coat strutted in, wearing neither hat nor jacket. He was about fifty years old, his beard was jet black and his face ruddy like vermilion.¹ He saluted Sen and said: "Mr. Sen, how long have you been here?"

"About two or three hours, sir. May I know your name?" "Oh, I've already concealed my real name. Now I call myself Yellow Dragon." "I'm greatly honoured by your acquaintance," said Sen politely. "I've already read your masterpiece."² "Uncle Dragon, please come up here and join us," said the young hostess. Yellow Dragon sat down and addressed the girl: "Well, Miss Jade, you

1. vermilion 銀朱, 朱紅. 2. masterpiece 傑作.

了這水，是汲的東山頂上的泉。泉水的味，愈高愈美。又是用松花作柴，沙瓶煎的。三合其美，所以好了。尊處吃的都是外間賣的茶葉，無好種茶，其味必薄；又加以水火俱不得法，味道自然差的。』

只聽窗外有人喊道：『璵姑，今日有佳客，怎不招呼我一聲？』

女子聞聲，連忙立起，說：『龍叔，怎樣這時候會來？』說着，只見那人已經來，着了一件深藍布百衲大棉襖，箭頭不束帶，亦不着馬褂，有五十來歲光景，面如渥丹，鬚髯漆黑，見了子平，拱一拱手，說：『申先生，來了多時了？』

子平道：『到有兩三個鐘頭了。請問先生貴姓？』那人道：『隱姓埋名，以黃龍子爲號。』

子平說：『萬幸！萬幸！拜讀大作，已經許久。』

女子道：『也上炕來坐罷。』黃龍子遂上炕，至炕桌裏面坐下，說：『璵姑，你說請我吃筍的呢。筍在何處？』

promised to treat me with your bamboo shoots, where are they? I like to eat them now." "Oh, I forgot to dig them up! And they have been taken by Mr. Snow, I think you better get some from him." Yellow Dragon laughed and Sen asked the hostess:

"Pardon me, is Jade your name?" "Yes, that's my first name by which my relatives used to call me." "Are you tired, Mr. Sen?" asked Yellow Dragon. "If you aren't tired, then we can have a long chat. I advise you to get up late to-morrow. For the path to Cedar Valley is rugged and uneven. And after this snowstorm, it is hard for you to find the course, you might fall into abyss¹ any time. Liu Jen-fu is packing to-night, he would reach Kwan Ti Temple about noon to-morrow. And if you start from here after breakfast, you would meet him just in time."

Sen was very happy to have this piece of information, and he said: "It is a great luck for me to meet immortals tonight. May I ask whether you were born in the Tang or the Sung Dynasty?"

Yellow Dragon convulsed with laughter again and said: "How do you know about my long past?" "Well, didn't you say in your poem: 'As I look back five hundred years have passed.' From that statement, you ought to be over five or six hundred years old now." "If you believe every word that is written, better destroy all books, the poem is my careless

1. abyss 深淵.

拿來我吃。』瑛姑道：『前些時到想挖去的，偶然忘記，被滕六公佔去了。』龍叔要吃，自去找滕六公商量罷。』黃龍子仰天大笑。

子平向女子道：『不敢冒犯。這「瑛姑」二字想必是大名罷？』女子道：『小名叫仲瑛，家姊叫伯璠，故叔伯輩皆自小喊慣的。』黃龍子向子平道：『申先生困不困？如其不困今夜良會，可以不必早睡，明天遲遲起來最好。柏樹峪地方，路極險峻，很不好走，又有這場大雪，路影看不清楚，跌下去有性命之憂。』劉仁甫今天晚上檢點行李，大約明日午牌時候可以到集上關帝廟。你明天用過早飯動身，正好相遇了。』

子平聽說，大喜，說道：『今日得遇諸仙，三生有幸。請教上仙誕降之辰，還是在唐在宋？』

黃龍子又大笑道：『何以知之？』答：『尊作明說：「回首滄桑五百年，」可知斷不止五六百歲了。』

黃龍子道：『盡信書，則不如無書。』此鄙人之遊戲筆

burlesque,¹ why should you take it so seriously?"² When he snatched the tea cup and sipped.

Sen's tea was nearly finished, hence the young hostess poured him some more. Sen hastened to stand up and said: "Dare not trouble you, Miss." After that he also sipped his tea slowly with leisure. Suddenly there was a distant roar outside of the window, the paper on the window trembled, the dust on the ceiling quivering down. Sen then recalled his encounter on the road not long ago, his hair stood up and his face turned pale.

Seeing the guest frightened by the noise, Yellow Dragon said: "This is a tiger's roar, nothing serious. We mountaineers are used to that sort of things. You city people know that horse and donkey can kick people to death, yet you are not afraid of them. Our attitude toward the tiger is just the same. Man avoids the tiger, and the tiger also avoids man, so it is rare to have any casualty. Don't be afraid of it."

"It seems to me that the roar was quite far away. How is it the paper on the window trembled and dust on the ceiling dropped quivering down?" "That's what we call the spell or fascination of the tiger. Since the place is surrounded by mountains on four sides, a tiger's roar is echoed³ back by the mountains. If the tiger goes down to level land, his roar could not carry with it in such a spell and influence on its

1. burlesque 游戲文章. 2. take it seriously 這樣認真. 3. echoed 發出回聲

墨耳。公直當桃花源記讀可矣。』就舉起茶杯品那新茶。

瑛姑見子平杯內茶已將盡，就持小茶壺代爲斟滿。子平連連欠身道：『不敢。』亦舉起杯來詳細品量。却聽窗外遠遠唔了一聲，那窗紙微覺颯颯價動，屋塵簌簌價落。想起方纔路上光景，不覺毛骨森悚，勃然色變。

黃龍道：『這是虎嘯，不要緊的。山家看着此種物事，如你們城市中人看騾馬一樣，雖知他會踢人却不怕他。因爲相習已久，知他傷人也不是常有的事。山上人與虎相習，尋常人固避虎，虎也避人，故傷害人也不是常有的事。不必怕他。』

子平道：『聽這聲音，離此尙遠，何以窗紙竟會震動，屋塵竟會下落呢？』黃龍道：『這就叫做虎威。因四面皆山，故氣常聚，一聲虎嘯，四山皆應。在虎左右二三十里，皆是這樣。虎若到了平原，就無這個威勢了。所以古人說：「龍若離水，虎若離山，便要受人狎侮的。」即

surroundings. We have an ancient saying that if the dragon left its waters and the tiger left the mountains, even they would be insulted. Take those officers in the imperial court, they take in all sorts of humiliations and never dare to protest; but when they reach their homes, they scold and beat their children and wife to give vent to their angers.¹ Yet the officers dare not resign, just like the tigers dare not leave the mountains, and the dragons the waters." Then he turned toward the young hostess: "Miss Jade, I haven't heard you play lute (seven strings) for a long time. Do play it for our honourable guest, and I shall have the opportunity to listen too."

"Ah! Uncle Dragon, you are teasing me again," said Miss Jade. "My lute would make people laugh. There are plenty of excellent lute players in Tsinan, why should Mr. Sen hear our country music? It is better for me to get your guitar (four stringed ballooned guitar) and let you entertain our guest with a tune or two."

"All right, all right. Let both of us play then. And as it is troublesome to move the instruments around, we had better go into your room. Luckily for our mountain people a girl may receive guests in her chamber, quite different from those boudoirs² in the cities."

Yellow Dragon came down from the couch, put

1. to give vent to their angers 發洩憤怒. 2. boudoirs 婦女私室.

如朝廷裏做官的人，無論爲了甚麼難，受了甚麼氣，只是回家來對著老婆孩子發發標，在外邊決不敢發半句硬話，也是不敢離了那個官，——同那虎不敢去山，龍不敢失水的道理，是一樣的。』說完，轉過頭來，對女子道：『瓊姑，我多日不聽你彈琴了，今日難得有嘉客在此，何妨取來彈一曲？連我也沾光聽一回。』

瓊姑道：『龍叔，這是何苦來！我那琴如何彈得！惹人家笑話！申公在省城裏，彈好琴的多着呢！何必聽我們這個鄉裏逐鼓？到是我去取瑟來，龍叔鼓一調瑟罷，還稀罕點兒。』

黃龍子說：『也罷，也罷。就是我鼓瑟，你鼓琴罷。搬來搬去，也很費事，不如竟到你洞房裏去彈罷。好在山家女兒，比不得衙門裏小姐，房屋是不准入到的。』

龍罷，便走下炕來，穿了鞋子，持了燭，對子平揮

on his shoes, and then with the candle in his hand, he waved to Sen and said: "Let's go in. Miss Jade, you lead."

Miss Jade did take over the candle and lead the way. They passed the central hall, lifted the door curtain of a bedroom and went in. Sen saw there were two beds inside, one with bedding and pillow, and one with books and paintings. Toward the east was a window, with a square table standing by. Beside the first bed was a small door. Miss Jade said to Sen:

"This is my father's bedroom." Then they passed through the small door by the bed, and stepped into a raised corridor built with wooden boards. It turned first northward, and then eastward. It was a closed passage with glass windows, the northern window looked out—face to face toward a steep precipice¹ that raised its head sky high, and below it over-looked a deep abyss. Just as they were proceeding along the gallery, thundering noise of tumbling and crashing were suddenly heard, the raised terrace under their feet, and it seemed as if the mountain was falling down. Sen was simply scared to death.

1. precipice 峭壁.

手，說：『請裏面去坐。璵姑引路。』

璵姑果然下了炕，接燭先走。子平第二。黃龍第三。走過中堂，揭開了門簾，進到裏間，是上下兩個榻：上榻設了衾枕，下榻堆積着書畫。朝東一個窗戶，窗下一張方桌。上榻面前有個小門。

璵姑對子平道：『這就是家父的臥室。』

進了榻旁小門，彷彿迴廊似的，却有窗軒，地下駕空鋪的木板。向北一轉，又向東一轉，朝北朝東俱有玻璃窗。北窗看着離山很近，一片峭壁，穿空而上，朝下看，像甚深似的。正要前進，只聽砰訥霍落幾聲，彷彿山倒下來價響，脚下震震搖動。子平嚇得魂不附體。

CHAPTER X

A CONCERT

As Sen was scared to death by the thundering noise nearby, Yellow Dragon hastened to assure him: "Don't be afraid, this is an avalanche¹ of snow and ice caused by the trickling water that undermines their footing.

They turned north again and reached the door of a grotto.² The grotto was about the size of two rooms, with a window at one side while all other walls were white and smooth. Its ceiling is round, just like the arch of city gate. The grotto was rudely furnished. Well polished tree stumps of all sizes served for seats. The tables too, neither round nor square, were made from ancient vines. Beside the eastern wall was a single bed made from an old dried raft. Near the bed were two or three yellow-bamboo trunks, probably holding clothes and miscellaneous articles. Instead of candles or lamps two big round pearls shone with a reddish glow on the northern wall. The ground was covered with thick rug, a little bit creaky though. To the north of the bed was a square bookcase, filled with rough copies that had not been cut. Between.

1. avalanche 雪崩. 2. grotto 洞穴.

第十回

驪龍雙珠光照琴瑟 犀牛一角聲叶筵篋

話說子平聽得天崩地塌價一聲，脚下震震搖動，嚇得魂不附體，怕是山倒下來。黃龍子在身後說道：『不怕的；這是山上的凍雪被泉水漱空了，滾下一大塊來，夾冰夾雪，所以有這大的聲音。』

說着，又朝向北一轉，便是一個洞門。這洞不過有兩間房大，朝外半截窗臺，上面安着窗戶，其餘三面俱斬平雪白，頂是圓的，像城門洞的樣子。洞裏陳設甚簡，有幾張樹根的坐具，却是七大八小的不勻，又都是磨得絹光。几案也全是古藤天生的，不方不圓，隨勢製成。東壁橫了一張枯槎獨睡榻子，設着衾枕。榻旁放了兩三個黃竹箱子，想必是盛衣服什物的了。洞內並無燈燭，北牆上嵌了兩個滴圓夜明珠，有巴斗大小，光色發紅，不甚光亮。地下鋪着地毯，甚厚軟。微覺有聲。榻北立了一個曲尺形書架，放了許多書，都是草訂，不曾切過書頭的。雙夜明珠

the two pearly lamps hung some musical instruments, two lutes, two guitars, and others that Sen did not recognize.

Miss Jade blew out the candle in her hand and put it on the window sill. And just as they sat down, seven or eight rolls fearful howling sound came in succession. But the window papers did not tremble this time. "Why are there so many tigers in this mountain?" gasped Sen.

Miss Jade smiled and said: "When a villager goes into the city, there are so many things that he doesn't know, and city people laugh at him; but you city people come to the country side, and show your ignorance of everything. I'm afraid some one would laugh at you too."

"Isn't that the roar of tigers outside?" "No, it is the bark of the wolves," answered Miss Jade, "how could you expect so many tigers around here. A tiger's roar is long, while the barks of a wolf are short."

Yellow Dragon moved two small rectangular¹ tables together, and took a lute and a guitar from the wall. Miss Jade also pulled three chairs aside, and assigned one for the guest. Then she and Yellow Dragon started to tune up, and after a short consultation, they played. They started with light and soft pickings, and a tender and simple tune began to pervade² the cave. After the first movement the

1. rectangular 長方形. 2. pervade 通過, 透過.

中間挂了幾件樂器。有兩張瑟，兩張琴，是認得的；還有些不認得的。

璵姑到得洞裏，將燭臺吹息，放在窗戶臺上，方纔坐下，只聽外面唔唔價七八聲，接連又許多聲，窗紙却不震動。

子平說道：『這山裏怎樣這麼多的虎？』

璵姑笑道：『鄉裏人進城，樣樣不識得，被人家笑話；你城裏人下鄉，却也是樣樣不識得，恐怕也有人笑你。』

子平道：『你聽，外面唔唔價叫的，不是虎嗎？』璵姑說：『這是狼嗥。虎那有這麼多呢？虎的聲音長，狼的聲音短，所以虎名爲「嘯」，狼名爲「嗥。」古人下字眼都是有斟酌的。』

黃龍子移了兩張小長几，摘下一張琴，一張瑟來。璵姑也移了三張凳子，讓子平坐了一張。彼此調了一調絃，同黃龍各坐了一張凳子。絃已調好，璵姑與黃龍商酌了兩句，就彈起來了。初起不過輕挑漫剔，聲響悠柔；一段以

melodies turned loose and gradually became more complicated as the players started to twist their strings. At first there seemed to be conflict between the two instruments, but by concentrating one's faculty¹ one began to appreciate their harmonic combination, like two nocturnal birds singing back and forth. Then the players started to use brush and cuff more and more after the fifth movement, and the time became more colourful and extravagant. And when they reached the eighth movement, it seemed to soar to a higher level, nobler and purer than ever before.

As Sen knew how to play lute himself, he was more interested in the four stringed balloon guitar. He found the left hand was quite as important for the guitar as for the lute, a most soothing vibration of tone resulted from its touches and grazings. At first Sen was watching the fingering of the player and the development of melody, but soon he was so absorbed in the music itself that he forgot watching its mechanics.² As they played on both his eyes and ears seemed to have ceased functioning, and he feeling his being whole carried up to the skies intoxicated. Then all of a sudden he was wakened up from his revelry by the sudden ceasing of the music. He immediately sprang up from his chair and said:

“What a music! Though I know now to play a little myself and I've heard quite a lot of first class

1. faculty 官能, 能性. 2. mechanics 此處指彈奏時之指法.

後，散泛相錯，其聲清脆；兩段以後，吟揉漸多。那瑟之句挑，夾縫中與琴之綽注相應，粗聽若彈琴鼓瑟，各自爲調，細聽則如珠鳥一雙，此唱彼和，問來答往。四五段以後，吟揉漸少，雜以批拂，蒼蒼涼涼磊磊落落，下指甚重，聲韻繁興。六七八段，間以曼衍，愈轉愈清，其調愈逸。

子平本會彈十幾調琴，所以聽得入彀；因爲瑟是未曾聽過，格外留神。那知瑟的妙用，也在左手，看他右手發聲之後，那左手進退揉顫，其餘音也就隨着猗猗靡靡，真是聞所未聞。初聽還在算計他的指法，調頭，旣而便耳中有音，目中無指。久之，耳目俱無，覺得自己的身體，飄飄蕩蕩，如隨長風浮沉於雲霞之際。久之又久，心身俱忘，如醉如夢。於恍惚杳冥之中，錚鏘數聲，琴瑟俱息，乃通見聞，人亦警覺，欠身而起，說道：

『此曲妙到極處！小子也曾學彈過兩年，見過許多高手。從前聽過孫琴秋先生彈琴，有漢宮秋一曲，以爲絕非

musicians, yet I never heard such a beautiful piece. May I know its name and have you got the music?"

"This is called 'The Ocean and the Wind,' and it has never been produced in book form. In fact it is entirely lost to the world, and only we mountaineers still preserve the ancient way of playing it. The way we play the instrument is quite different from yours, for you always play solo with some others to accompany you in the same key. But we always play duet¹ or quartet,² and different keys and chords were made to go together and harmonize."

The young hostess rose up and opened the small door on the western wall, but Sen couldn't make out what she was shouting for. Yellow Dragon also stood up and put the music instruments to their old places.

Sen walked nearer the wall, intending to have a closer examination of the pearls that shone at night. As he touched it with his hand, to his surprise, it was burning hot. He turned and asked Yellow Dragon: "Sir, what is this?"

"Don't you know that it is the pearl of the black dragon?" Yellow Dragon answered with a smile. "But why is it hot?" gasped Sen. "As it was vomited³ by the fire dragon, of course it is hot." "But how could it be so big a pearl? It might have come from fire dragon, but how could the heat remain so long afterward?"

1. duet 二樂器曲. 2. quartet 四部合奏. 3. vomited 吐出.

凡響，與世俗的不同；不想今日得聞此曲，又高出孫君漢宮秋數倍。請教叫什麼曲名？有譜沒有？』

璵姑道：『此曲名叫「海水天風之曲，」是從來沒有譜的。不但此曲為塵世所無，卽此彈法亦山中古調，非外人所知。你們所彈的皆是一人之曲。如兩人同彈此曲，則彼此宮商皆合而爲一。如彼宮此亦必宮，彼商此亦必商，斷不敢爲羽爲徵。卽使三四人同鼓，也是這樣，實是同奏，並非合奏。我們所彈的曲子，一人彈與兩人彈迥乎不同。一人彈的名「自成之曲，」兩人彈則爲「合成之曲。」所以此宮彼商，彼角此羽，相協而不相同。聖人所謂「君子和而不同，」就是這個道理。和之一字，後人誤會久矣。』

當時璵姑立起身來，向西壁有個小門，開了門，對着大聲喊了幾句，不知甚話，聽不清楚。看黃龍子亦立起身，將琴瑟懸在壁上。

子平於是也立起，走到壁間，仔細看那夜明珠到底甚麼樣子，以便回去誇耀於人；及走至珠下，伸手一摸，那夜明珠却甚熱，有些烙手，心裏詫異道：『這是甚麼道理呢？』看黃龍子琴瑟已俱挂好，卽問道：『先生，這是什麼？』

笑答道：『驪龍之珠，你不認得嗎？』問：『驪珠怎樣會熱呢？』答：『這是火龍所吐的珠，自然熱的。』子平說：『火龍珠那得如此一樣大的一對呢？雖說是火龍，難道永遠這麼熱麼？』

‘Well, well,’ smiled Yellow Dragon. ‘If you don’t believe what I say let me show you the real source of the heat.’ Then he proceeded to pull off a copper nail beside a pearl, and it swung open like a door. It was a pearly shell with a deep oil receptacle,¹ with a cotton wick burning in the centre. The lamp glass was made of cat silver, and at its top was a small chimney, giving the dark smoke of the oil an outlet. The whole thing was based upon the same principles as that of foreign petroleum lamp, but not so elegant as the latter, for it had dark smoke. Sen could not help smiling. At a closer look, he found the shell was just ordinary polished univalve² shell, so the light was not so shining as that of petroleum lamp.

‘In that case, why don’t you use petroleum lamp?’ asked Sen. ‘Up here we haven’t got any store selling foreign goods, hence it is impossible to get petroleum lamp. The oil is our local product, in fact it is nothing different from the petroleum you use. Nevertheless the native oil is a little bit dirty looking and its light is dim, hence we have to fix the whole thing in the wall.’

‘How about this rug? What is it made of?’ Sen turning his attention to the floor. ‘We called it ‘so grass’” answered Yellow Dragon, “because such a grass is used to make raincoat too. We cut the grass when it is half withered, and after drying it in the

1. receptacle 貯藏所. 2. univalve 單瓣.

笑答道：『然則我說的話，先生有不信的意思了？既不信，我就把這熟的道理開給你看。』說着，便向那夜明珠的旁邊有個小銅鼻子，一拔，那珠子便像一扇門似的張開來了。原來是個珠殼，裏面是很深的油池，當中用棉花線捲的個燈心，外面用千層紙做的個燈箒，上面有個小煙窗，從壁子上出去，上頭有許多的黑煙，同洋燈的道理一樣，却不及洋燈精緻，所以不免有黑煙上去。看過也就笑了。再看那珠殼，原來是用大螺蚌殼磨出來的，所以也不及洋燈光亮光。

子平道：『與其如此，何不買個洋燈，豈不省事呢？』黃龍子道：『這山裏那有洋貨鋪呢？這油就是前山出的，與你們點的洋油是一樣物件。只是我們不會製造，所以纔嫌他濁，光也不足。所以把他嵌在壁子裏頭。』說過便將珠殼關好，依舊是兩個夜明珠。

子平又問：『這地毯是什麼做的呢？』

答：『俗名叫做「蓑草。」因為可以做蓑衣用，故名。將這蓑草半枯時，採來晾乾，劈成細絲，和蔴織成的。這就是瑛姑的手工。山地多潮濕，所以先用雲母鋪

sun, we weave it together with hemp. This piece is the handwork of Miss Jade. It is damp up here, and in taking precautionary¹ measures against disease, we laid mica² on the ground and put this rug over it. The walls are also covered with mica powder and red clay, and it is much better than your lime. for it helps to avert dampness and cold air."

Sen noticed there was a strange musical instrument on the wall. It was shaped like the bow that is used for clearing seed from cotton, but provided with numerous strings. "What is it?" Sen pointed at it with his finger.

"It is called 'kun-hou.'" Sen pricked it with his hand, but the thing didn't make a very loud sound. "I've read about it in the Book of Poetry,³ but I never realized it is shaped like this. Wouldn't you mind play it for me?"

"To play solo with it is not much fun," answered Yellow Dragon. "Let me find out the time first, and see if I can invite a guest to do it." He went to the window and looked at the moonlight: "It is only about ten o'clock, may be the Sang sisters are not asleep yet. I'll try to get them." Then he turned toward Miss Jade: "Do you think they could come?"

"I'll send the old servant to inquire as soon as he brings in the tea," answered the young hostess. Soon the old servant staggered in with a small red

1. precautionary 預防的. 2. mica 雲母石. 3. Book of Poetry 詩經.

了，再加上這蓑毯，人就不受病了。這壁上也是雲母粉和着紅色膠泥壁的，既禦潮濕，又避寒氣，却比你們所用的石灰好得多呢。』

子平又看壁上懸着一物，像似彈棉花的弓，却安了無數的絃，知道必是樂器，就問：『叫甚名字？』

黃龍子道：『名叫「箜篌。」』用手撥撥，也不甚響，說道：『我們從小讀詩，題目裏就有箜篌引，却不知道是這個樣子。請先生彈兩聲，以廣見聞，何如？』

黃龍子道：『單彈沒有甚麼意味。我看時候何如，再請一個客來，就行了。』走至窗前，朝外一看月光，說：『此刻不過亥正，恐怕桑家姊妹還沒有睡呢，去請一請看。』遂向瑛姑道：『申公要聽箜篌，不知桑家阿廬能來不能？』

瑛姑道：『蒼頭送茶來，我叫他去問聲看。』於是又各坐下。蒼頭捧了一個小紅泥爐子外，一個水瓶子，一個

earthenware stove, a jar of fresh water, a tiny tea pot, and cups. Miss Jade immediately sent him to invite the Sang sisters.

A moment after they heard some laughing and chatting voice in the distance. Then there were trotting steps on the raised terrace and soon they were at the door of the grotto.

The old servant appeared first and announced the arrival of the Sang sisters. Both Yellow Dragon and Jade went forward to welcome them, and Sen also stood up politely. The two girls came in. One was about twenty, wearing a purple coat with yellow stripes and a skirt of light blue, and her hair was made up into a inverted¹ knob. The other was about thirteen or fourteen only, wearing a purplish blue coat and a pair of red trousers with white stripes. Her hair was made into a knob on the top of the head through which was thrust an emerald flower shaped like an arrow-head. As she walked, the emerald flower gaily trembled.

Miss Jade started off with the usual introduction: "This gentleman is the brother of the Magistrate of Sheng-wu Hsien. He missed the road station and put up here for the night. Uncle Dragon happens to drop in, and we've a nice chat together. Mr. Sen likes to hear the 'kung-hou,' so we tried to get you two ladies here. Sorry to have disturbed your sweet sleep."

1. inverted 反轉, 倒轉.

小茶壺，幾個小茶杯，安置在矮脚几上。璵姑說：『你到桑家問扈姑勝姑能來不能。』蒼頭諾聲去了。

其時遠遠聽有笑語聲。一息工夫，只聽迴廊上格登格登，有許多脚步兒響。頃刻已經到了面前。

蒼頭先進，說：『桑家姑娘來了。』黃璵皆接上前去。子平亦起身植立。只見前面的一個約有二十歲上下，着的是紫花襖子，紫地黃花，下着燕尾青的裙子，頭上倒梳雲髻，挽了個墜馬妝；後面的一個約有十三四歲，着的是翠藍襖子，紅地白花的褲子，頭上正中挽了髻子，插了個慈菇葉子似的一枝翠花，走一走顛巍巍的。進來彼此讓了坐。

璵姑介紹，先說：『這是城武縣申老父臺的令弟，今趕日不上集店，在此借宿，適值龍叔也來，彼此談得高興。申公要聽笙篴，所以有勞兩位芳駕。攪破清睡，罪過得很！』

The two girls said simultaneously: "That's all right. But we are afraid that there isn't any refined country music for this gentleman." "Don't be too humble," murmured Yellow Dragon. Miss Jade then pointed to older girl in purple coat, "This lady is Miss Hu, and that is Miss Victory. Both of them are our good neighbours and most intimate friends."

Miss Hu was a fascinating and commanding girl, with plump¹ cheeks and long eyebrows. She had almond shaped eyes, lovely dimples, rosy lips and pretty white teeth. The younger sister was elegant and graceful too. The old servant moved forward and poured some pure water from the jar into the tiny teapot. Miss Jade made two cups of tea for the new guests.

"Well, let's start the 'kung-hou' now. It's none too early," drawled Yellow Dragon. Miss Jade handed the 'kung-hou' to Miss Hu, but the latter refused to take it. "My 'kung-hou' isn't so good as yours. But I've brought with me a horn, and my sister has brought along her bells. I should think it is better for Jade play the 'kung-hou.' I will blow my horn, and my sister ring her bells. Do you all agree?"

"Very good idea," Yellow Dragon nodded with approval.²

"But what shall you do, Uncle Dragon?" asked Miss Hu. "I shall listen of course."

1. plump 豐腴. 2. nodded with approval 點頭認可.

兩人齊道：『豈敢，豈敢。只是下里之音不堪入耳。』黃龍說：『也無庸過謙了。』璵姑隨又指着年長着紫衣的對子平道：『這位是扈姑姐姐。』指着年幼着翠衣的道：『這位是勝姑妹子。都住在我們這緊鄰。平常最相得的。』

子平又說了兩句客氣的套話，却看那扈姑，豐頰長鬚，眼如銀杏，口輔雙渦，脣紅齒白，於豔麗之中，有股俊之氣；那勝姑幽秀俊俏，眉目清爽。蒼頭進前，取水瓦，將茶壺注滿，將清水注入茶瓶，卽退出去。璵姑取了兩個盞子，各敬了茶。

黃龍子說：『天已不早了，請起手罷。』璵姑於是取了箏篋遞給扈姑。扈姑不肯接手，說道：『我彈箏篋，不及璵妹。我却帶了一枝角來，勝妹也帶得鈴來了，不如竟是璵妹彈箏篋，我吹角，勝妹搖鈴，豈不大妙？』

黃龍道：『甚善，甚善。就是這麼辦。』

扈姑又道：『龍叔做什麼呢？』黃道：『我管聽。』

“Don’t be so shameless! Who would ask you to listen? We used to say that dragons’ sing and tigers roar, so you had better sing, Uncle Dragon.”

“Oh, only sea dragons could sing, but I’m a dragon of the field, that must hide itself.” Jade hit upon an idea for she put down the ‘kung-hou’ and scuttled to the table beside the wall. She took up a sonorous¹ stone instrument and handed it to Yellow Dragon: “Well, you had better play the stone instrument and sing at the same time. Just keep the rhythm for us.”

This agreed upon, Miss Hu then fumbled out a shining horn from her lapel, and started to blow slowly. The horn was provided with a mouth-piece and six or seven small key holes, so it was capable of producing all the notes of the scale quite different from the monotonous conch² blown in the army. The horn sounded and its notes rose and fell in quite a martial air.

By that time Miss Jade has already tuned up the ‘kung-hou,’ and listened to the rhythm of the horn attentively. Miss Victory with four bells in her left hand and three bells in her right also gazed at Miss Hu attentively. And just as Miss Hu’s melody was drawing to an end, the bells jingled instantaneously.³ Closely at the heel of the bells, Miss Jade began to play the ‘kung-hou,’ alternating between quick and

1. sonorous 響亮的. 2. conch 海螺. 3. instantaneously 即時的.

璵姑道：『不害臊！稀罕你聽！龍吟虎嘯，你就吟罷！』

黃龍道：『水龍纔會吟呢。我是個田裏的龍，只會潛而不用。』

璵姑說：『有了法子了。』卽將箜篌放下，跑到靠壁几上，取過一架特磬來，放在黃龍面前，說：『你就半嘯半擊磬，幫襯幫襯音節罷。』

璵姑遂從襟底取出一枝角來，光彩奪目，如元玉一般，先緩緩的吹起。原來這角上面有個吹孔，旁邊有六七個小孔，手指可以按放，亦復有宮商徵羽，不似巡街兵吹的海螺只是嗚嗚價叫。聽那角聲，吹得嗚咽頓挫，其聲悲壯。

當時璵姑已將箜篌取在膝上，將絃調好，聽那角聲的節奏。勝姑將小鈴取出，左手撒了四個，右手撒了三個，亦凝神看着璵姑。只見璵姑角聲一闋將終，勝姑便將兩手七鈴同時取起，商商價亂搖。鈴起之時，璵姑已將箜篌舉

slow pluckings, interposed with cuff and brush. Gradually the bells ceased to tinkle, and the 'kung-hou' started its intriguing duet with the horn. The duet produced an effect of wild storm blowing the dust, and the roof seemed to be shaking to pieces. Meanwhile the bells were more sparsely sounded, punctuating¹ the interludes with great effect.

Then Yellow Dragon, half leaning on the table with a raised head, pouted his cheeks and pursed his lips and sang. In a moment the sounds of the wind and string and bells and human voice were all lost to the audience; for they all blended into a symphony of wind and wave, the trampling of men and horses, flapping of flags, clanking of weapons, and the rolling of distant drums and gongs. This was kept up for half an hour until Yellow Dragon started leisurely to beat the sonorous stone with ease; the 'kung-hou' gradually died out and the horn became lower and lower, only the sonorous stone kept on jingling pleasantly. Suddenly Miss Victory rose with stretched arms, all the bells rang confusedly and the music stopped.

Sen stood up with both hands folded: "Thank you for your entertainment, I'm really grateful to you all." "We hope you wouldn't laugh at us," said the players. "May I know the name of the piece? There is war in it, isn't it?" "This is called 'The Neighing of Mongolian Ponies,' " answered Yellow

¹ punctuating 加重.

起，蒼蒼涼涼，緊鉤漫摘，連批帶拂。鈴聲已止，箜篌丁東斷續，與角聲相和，如狂風吹沙，屋瓦欲震。那七個鈴便不一齊都響，亦復參差錯落，應機赴節。

這時黃龍子隱几仰天，撮唇齊口，發嘯相和。爾時，喉聲，角聲，絃聲，鈴聲，俱分辨不出。耳中但聽得風聲，水聲，人馬蹙踏聲，旌旗熠熠聲，干戈擊軋聲，金鼓薄伐聲。約有半小時，黃龍舉起磬擊子來，在磬上鏗鏗鏘鏘的亂擊，協律諧聲，乘虛蹈隙。其時箜篌漸稀，角聲漸低，惟餘清磬，鏗鏘未已。少息，勝姑起立，兩手筆直，亂鈴再搖，衆樂皆息。

子平起立拱手道：『有勞諸位，感戴之至。』

衆人俱道：『見笑了。』

子平道：『請教這曲叫什麼名頭？何以頗有殺伐之聲？』

黃龍道：『這曲叫枯桑引，又名胡馬嘶風曲，乃軍陣樂

Dragon," it is a march, for we never play anything tame and peaceful on the 'kung-hou. Sometimes it is so forcefully pathetic¹ as to make one cry.

The girls started to talk about family trifles, and soon they asked to leave. Sen also rose and spoke to Yellow Dragon: "Tis about midnight now, let's go over and chat at the other side. Miss Jade may want to retire now."

So all of them went back through the zigzag² gallery. The moon seemed to be setting, the precipice outside the gallery-window and the upper half still reflected its rays clearly, while the lower half was pitch dark. When Miss Jade was back after seeing her friends off, Yellow Dragon spoke to her: "You had better retire, we still want to chat a while."

After the young hostess had gone back to her little cave, Yellow Dragon turned to Sen: "Liu Jen-fu is a good man of course, but he is too frank and innocent for the city. Probably he would stay with you for a year, and after that something will happen."

"What is going to happen?" asked Sen with an anxious voice. "Oh, some minor incident," replied Yellow Dragon indifferently, "five years later there will be agitations and embroilings,³ and ten years later there will be a great change." "Would it be for the better or for the worse?" "Oh course the worse. But it will be all the same, for the good is evil, and evil good, and there is none without the other."

1. pathetic 凄楚的, 悲哀的. 2. zigzag 曲折的. 3. embroilings 混亂, 擾亂.

也。凡箏篋所奏，無和平之音，多半淒清悲壯。其至急者可令人泣下。』

談心之頃，各人已將樂器送還原位，復行坐下。說了許多家常話，遂立起身來告辭去了。子平也立起身來，對黃龍說：『我們也前面坐罷。此刻怕有子正的光景。璵姑娘也要睡了。』

說着，同向前面來，仍從迴廊行走。只是窗上已無月光，窗外峭壁，上半截雪白燦亮，下半截已經烏黑。璵姑送客回來，黃龍說：『你也回罷。我還坐一刻呢。』璵姑也就告辭回洞，說：『申先生就在榻上睡罷。失陪了。』

璵姑去後，黃龍道：『劉仁甫却是個好人，然其病在過真，處山林有餘，處於市恐不能久。大約一年的緣分，你們是有的；過此一年之後，局面又要變動了。』

子平問：『一年之後是甚麼光景？』答：『小有變動。五年之後，風潮漸起；十年之後，局面就大不同了。』

子平問：『是好是壞呢？』

答：『自然是壞。然壞卽是好，好卽是壞；非壞不好，非好不壞。』

“Well, you have certainly puzzled me.” exclaimed Sen, “good is good, and evil is evil, how could you mix them up? I used to get headache with the Buddhist saying, ‘All reality a phantom, and all phantoms real.’ Why should you use such paradoxical¹ phrases too?”

“Well, let me ask you! do you understand the principle of the moon, why it is bright on the fifteenth and dark on the thirtieth?”

“I know it has nothing to do with the moon itself. ‘Tis merely the reflection of the sun that we see, whether it is dark or bright.”

“If you understand that, you ought to understand that good is evil, and evil is good. For the same principle explains the brightness and darkness of the moon.”

“But to me it is quite a different thing. Half of the moon is bright, and the other half of it is dark, and it always remains like that. The bright half is always bright, the dark half always dark, and it is

paradoxical 辯論的, 似非而是的。

子平道：『這話我真正不懂了。好就是好，壞就是壞；像先生這種說法，豈不是好壞不分了嗎？務請指示一二。不才往常見人讀佛經，甚麼「色卽是空，空卽是色，」這種無理之口頭禪，常覺得頭昏腦悶。今日遇見先生，以爲如撥雲霧見了青天，不想又說出這套懵懂話來，豈不令人悶煞？』

黃龍子道：『我且問你：這個月亮，十五就明了，三十就暗了，上弦下弦就明暗各半了，那初三四裏的月亮只有一牙，請問他怎麼便會漫漫地長滿了呢？十五以後怎麼漫漫地又會爛弔了呢？』

子平道：『這個理容易明白；因爲月球本來無光，受太陽的光，所以朝太陽的半個是明的，背太陽的半個是暗的。初三四，月身斜對太陽，所以人眼看見的正是三分明，七分暗，就像一牙似的；其實，月球并無分別，只是半個明，半個暗，盈虧圓缺，都是人眼睛現出來的景相，與月球毫不相干。』

黃龍子道：『你旣明白這個道理，應須知道好卽是壞，壞卽是好，同那月球的明暗，是一個道理。』

子平道：『這個道理實不能同。月球雖無圓缺，實有明暗。因永遠是半個明的，半個暗的，所以明的半邊朝人，人就說月圓了；暗的半邊朝人，人就說月黑了。初八二十三，人正對他側面，所以覺得半明半暗，就叫做上弦下弦。因人所看的方面不同，喚做個盈虧圓缺。若在二十

illegal to say that brightness is darkness, and darkness brightness.”

As they were arguing in high spirits, suddenly some one murmured softly from behind: “Mr. Sen, you are wrong.”

八九，月亮全黑的時候，人若能飛到月球上邊去看，自仍是明的。這就是明暗的道理。我們都懂得的。然究竟個明的，半個暗的，是一定不移的道理。半個明的終久明，半個暗的終久是暗。若說暗即是明，明即是暗，理總不能通。』

正說得高興，只聽背後有人道：『申先生，你
了。』

世界文學
巨著

激流

康拉脫著
魯丁譯

湖風文學叢刊之三
一冊實售二元

· 總經售 ·

上海山東路五洲書報社
全國各大書局均有代售

康拉脫 (Joseph Conrad) 氏的小說，以描寫「海航故事」成名于世界文壇。他是一位寫實派的名作者，生平當過商船的大副，在海上飄泊二十多年，舉凡世界的大洋——太平洋，大西洋，印度洋，和南北兩極的島嶼，他都先後到過，因此他的航海生活，也較其他的作者更豐富和更有體驗。

「激流」是康翁生平最成功的巨構。他在這部小說裏，刻劃數十位個性不同的海上人物：船主，大副，二副，逃犯，海盜，朝拜聖地的人們，最後又有一幕荒島的實地寫照，刻劃一個王國，和一個蠻荒部落的戰鬥，其間，也有溫柔馨香的戀愛的故事，真是淋漓盡至的描寫。

康翁筆調的生動，和造句的縝密，是歷受全歐作家所推崇的，至于康翁描寫人物內心的手腕高妙之處，在這本「激流」裏，更是見下筆句！

英漢對照 詳細註釋

老 殘 遊 記

卷 上

TRAMP DOCTOR'S TRAVELOGUE

VOLUME I

版權所有·不許翻印

原著者	劉 鐵 雲
翻譯者	林 語 堂
註譯者	梁 迺 治
印行者	朔 風 書 店
總經售	五洲書報社

上海山東路 221 號

每冊實價國幣三元二角

中華民國三十年七月一日初版

